

Clara Waegner Letters

Editor's Note: Clara and Fred Waegner were friends of PB's who ran an organic food company in California. They were one of the first companies to produce vegan instant soups – called "soup powders" at the time; PB's interest in vegetarian diet and his uncertain dining options as he travelled made him particularly interested in and supportive of their work. These letters are a mixture of friendly conversation, philosophy, and logistics for shipping food to PB. Most of the letters in this file were handwritten from between 1938 to 1979.

PB had a tendency to make edits, write notes regarding his replies, or insert address information and meeting times on the letters themselves after receipt. We have noted PB's insertions and marginalia, but have not noted edits made by the original author, assuming that they were corrections made at the same time as the rest of the letter. To preserve both readability and the voice of the author, we have corrected spelling errors but have generally left grammar as is.

Less interesting letters have been summarized instead of fully transcribed. Please refer to the scanned PDFs for the full content, or to view all stationary headers, postmarks, unidentified markings, marginalia, etc. Proper names and dates have been written exactly as found in the original for each letter in this file; where we discovered multiple versions of a person's name, we have noted the full name either in the body of the text in {curly brackets} or in a footnote.

In many letters, there are words that are illegible or missing; in such cases we have included either our best guess or the word "illegible" inside {curly brackets}. In rare circumstances, we have added a word or phrase to a letter for readability, which are also noted with {curly brackets}; a footnote was added where we deemed it helpful. – Timothy Smith (TJS), 2020

L36.001

1 - 2

Writing by Micha-El (Alan Berkowitz) about Clara Waegner and PB
Undated

Clara Wagner and PB

Clara Wagner and her husband Fred were among a small group of students in the United States who had intimate contact with P.B. P.B considered them confidantes and trusted them with many personal tasks. For most of the period of contact with P.B. they lived in California and were friends of the Massons and were the Godparents of Jeffrey Masson. When saw P.B. came to the West Coast he always made an effort to see them. At the time of the impending nuclear war in the 1950s they abandoned a successful organic food business (which was begun at P.B.'s suggestion) and moved to Ecuador. Fred died many years ago, and Clara lived well into her 90's. During the end of her life I had contact with her and spoke with her occasionally on the telephone. When she died last year her son Alan sent me her correspondence with P.B.

PBPF/Larson has a short video clip of P.B. and Evangeline looking over some of P.B.s possessions and sorting through them. This took place at the Wagner's residence. The same video contains some short clips of Fred taking P.B. to the boat or train for one of his journeys, and some clips of the Wagners in Ecuador.

Fred had cancer of the throat and some letters provide health advice.

These letters also contain extensive information about P.B.s travels and whereabouts along with occasional personal information. Some of them discuss problems and psychological issues that took place between P.B.'s students. There are also letters that contain notes from Evangeline, P.B.s wife at the time. Finally, there are letters from Bernard, Jacques and Diane Masson, Kenneth Hurst, and other students, including Anthony Damiani. The Damiani correspondence concerns the planned move of the Damiani family along with other students from New York City to Ecuador, where the Wagners were already residing.

The originals and a copy of these letters are being given to the Paul Brunton Philosophic Foundation. Copies of the correspondence from Anthony Damiani are being given to this family, c/o Louis Damiani. I have also kept a copy for myself.

If there are any questions about these letters or how they were handled please feel free to contact me:

Micha-El (Alan Berkowitz)
alan@fltg.net
530 938-3889

L36.003

3 - 4

Postcard from PB to Fred Waegner
AUG 1 1953¹

Mr Fred Waegner
P. O. Box 775
VISTA
California

You² know, Fred —

as I was looking over again the printed leaflet that is begin mailed out by the GrandRapids³ store, I noticed that there are quotation marks before DR. PAUL BRUNTON in the signature.

¹ Postmarked date.

² Page 4

³ "Grands" In original

I suggest you eliminate those before the name in future re-runs of this piece, as they are unnecessary. Everything else looks fine.

P.B.

L36.005

5 - 6

Letter from Eva to Clara and Fred
January 19th 1958

c/o Masson
2371 E. Live Oak Drive
L.A.

Thank you for your kind notes... dear Clara and Fred,
and your good wishes are whole heartedly returned to you both.

Thank you, Clara for the recipes and useful food suggestions. I am taking Golden Seal every day now and note good results.

Raphael has asked me to give you several messages:

(1) He mailed to you, Clara, yesterday the brown corduroy trousers which you so kindly shortened for him when we visited you. They seem to be too short now, so if you have the time, could he trouble you again to lengthen them an inch longer? Thank you.

(2) Can you, Fred, remember how many mail packets you received for Raphael, and how many you forwarded to him, and to what addresses were they forwarded? We⁴ understand that five in all were sent to you from New York, but to our knowledge we have not received that many.

(3) We are going to be staying at Jacques home, so could you please (from this date on) send any letters which you receive or care to write to Masson's address.

(4) Raphael spoke with Jacque about the cash offer which you received for your house (for \$8,000) and he feels that you should immediately accept this. He feels it is better to receive cash than to get involved in payments & he also feels it may well be the best offer you will receive, with a likely depression in the near future.

Messages over for tonight!

I send you my love and warmest greetings to Alan.

Eva

P.S. & thank you Fred for relaying telegram message to Raphael.

L36.007

7 - 8

Letter from PB to Fred and Clara
Copenhagen, Denmark
July 14

FRED Waegner
Route 3, Box 594
VISTA, California
UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

Dear Fred & Clara,

You may safely give Mr Knoll my 545 Fifth Avenue, New York 17 mail address and let him write there direct. The same for Mr Wertz. But warn them that they may have to wait a long time for replies, as I am always in arrears with correspondence. In future the best way to deal with these people is to offer to forward sealed letters, bearing necessary stamps and my name, so that a blank space is left for you to fill in the address.

Please send the following:

(1) to NETTY VAN EWIIK, 25c, Denneweg, DEN HAAG, Netherlands:

6 x 1 lb. cans of black molasses

(or if unavailable in this form of package, the next best);

(b) to FRU INGRID JESSEN, Ermelundsvej 109, Gentofte, Copenhagen,
Denmark:

10 lbs of Plain Rice (not Uncle Bens)

(c) to Dr PAUL BRUNTON , 10 Bryanston Street, London, W.1. England

2 x lb cans of Black Molasses.

2 lb of shelled filbert (hazel) nuts

2 lb of shelled Brazil nuts if in season; if not, almonds

5 lbs of dates, 5 lbs of soft pressed figs.

(P.S. If this package for my own personal use can be shipped by airplane freight at not more than \$2 extra cost, do so)

All charges to Romaine {Stevens}, as usual. Mark mine "unsolicited Gift"

I shall arrive in London next week, and remain there for a couple of months. My visit to Denmark created a sensation and I had to give interviews to all the editors of leading newspapers. I felt that the time had come to wake up this little country and the editors treated all that I explained about mysticism with the greatest respect—a thing which could not have happened earlier, as the Danes are sceptics.

Henceforth your mail may go to my private London address, which is confidential to you.

My cordial good wishes to you and peace,

P.B.

L36.009

9 - 10

Excerpt from a PB letter
July-19-57⁵

"With reference to your question about a group movement, I must reply categorically that my standpoint remains just the same as it always has been in the past. I am not in favor of identifying philosophy with any definite group or organization. This stated, I may say that in view of the approach of the date - five years hence - which some of us believe to be a fateful one, the necessity of making some preparation for it has caused considerable discussion among various questers and also engaged my own serious consideration. If atomic weapons are not used, then most of the USA outside the great cities should be safe enough. In the unlikely event that they are used, some individuals who wish to take no risks are considering emigration. What they do not seem to realize is that the fallout danger from atomic bomb explosions on a war time scale would spread over the whole planet and there would then be no safe area at all. Against this, it may be said that some areas would be less dangerous than other areas, even though none would be quite free from any danger at all.

"My own considerations have not been brought to a conclusion as they require further data, which it will take me at least another year to procure. You may be assured that if I have anything definite and of value to recommend to you and other questers, it will then be communicated. Until then, I can only say that any movement or grouping about which you may hear is simply a personal matter on the part of the members concerned, that I have nothing to do with it, and that I neither approve nor disapprove since, as you know, I have never previously interfered in their personal lives.

Jim Covell
July 28 - 1957⁶

L36.011

11 - 12

Letter from PB
c/o W. W. Stirling, Whisconier Hill, Brookfield Center, Connecticut
(May 29, 1953)⁷

After consideration of your desire to purchase a good violin either here or abroad Fred,
it seems the best course of action to pursue is careful investigation which is dependent upon the authority who will pass final judgment on the quality of the violin.

⁵ "Excerpt from a letter from PB, July 19th. 1957" is typed in the left margin.

⁶ "Jim Covell July 28 - 1957" is handwritten at the bottom of the page.

⁷ "{Ere}" is handwritten in the top right corner of the page.

I am not sure as yet that such a critic exists in England whom I could approach with confidence. But I shall certainly make inquiries for you now that I know the price you are willing to pay. However, I cannot guarantee that the selection of an instrument [may be]⁸ commensurate in quality with the money you are ready to pay, I suggest that you purchase your violin here in New York where there is a reliable authority who can be trusted to see that you get the proper value. This [is taking]⁹ a little time, but I shall let you know as soon as I know myself.¹⁰ Isn't this [wise]?¹¹ The person here in New York who knows musical circles is still inquiring.

I have rented a cottage in the country at the above address where I shall reside throughout the summer. Do not write me at the Hotel Cameron anymore as I leave for my summer residence tomorrow.

Is the Monosodium Glutamate entirely free from salt? Therefore safe for me to use? Many thanks for the extract from Loma Linda doctor's book. It will be useful.

I still await to learn from you whether you have been able to ascertain from the manufacturer in California if there is any New York any distributor or agent for the Regina Concentrated Grape Juice, and if so, his address. The parcel of foods was received. Thanks. Will you please send me a supply of Burgomix again but minus onion. Also send some celery powder to use as a salt substitute. Also a supply of your soup powder containing several de-hydrated different vegetables but minus nuts minus sugar minus onions.

I enclose a check, which, please place to my account against these various parcels [over]¹²

In¹³ what way does Clara use the Golden Seal medicine to improve her eyes. What dosage and what strength?

Reference to your circular advertising my new book, you know your customers mentality better than I do. It would seem suitable to them. Nevertheless you seem to give the impression that the book is principally concerned with health and that of course, would be a wrong impression. I therefore suggest that you take from the jacket with my permission some paragraph which indicates that it deals with the world crisis.

Furthermore, I want you to print a different and special short circular for my own use and on better paper which I, myself will get mailed from New York. I shall write the "copy" for this circular during the next few days and send it to you. A friend of mine will pay for the cost of printing and the cost of paper so when you receive "copy"¹⁴ please set it up for a rough proof.

With my peace

⁸ PB himself changed "is" to "may be" by hand.

⁹ "will take" changed to "is taking" by PB himself.

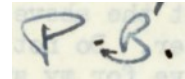
¹⁰ "what the overseas situation is" deleted by PB himself.

¹¹ "wiser" changed to "wise" by PB himself.

¹² "with my peace, P.B." crossed out by hand.

¹³ Page 12

¹⁴ a copy changed to "copy" by PB himself



L36.013

13 - 14

Envelope from {PB}¹⁵ to Fred Waegner
Box 34, Cooper Station, New York 3. N.Y.
MAY 30 1956¹⁶

Mr. Fred Waegner
P. O. Box 775
Vista,
California

L36.015

15 - 16

Letter from PB to Fred
Box 34, Cooper Station, New York 3, U.S.A.
April 1, 1953

I have recently returned to New York, Fred
after nearly a year's absence abroad, including India.

Thank you for the herb which you have sent, but rest assured that my mouth condition healed perfectly before I reached America and that there is no further cause for alarm. The only tropical trouble which is left, is a disease called Sprue, but physically I am active and strong, so you are to cease worrying. In any case, I have something in mind which I wish to consult with you about. It is the particular properties of the Sunflower Seed. It seems that whilst visiting a Health Store here in N.Y., I was told that the Sunflower seen contain much less fat than nuts, they actually claimed none at all! This does not check with the idea I had originally, so will you be good enough to let me know the correct of¹⁷ fat in the seed, as compared to the quantity of fat in nuts? It is important for me to know as strictly as possible the amount, if it is less, how much less, etc., as I am on a [fat]-¹⁸ free diet [to a large extent]¹⁹ and this must be taken into consideration. If you can help me in this matter, I shall be glad, but in any case, send me a pound of your Sunflower seeds with this qualification: they must be only in the meal form. Be sure that they are ground finely into meal first.

¹⁵ Determined from address.

¹⁶ Postmarked date.

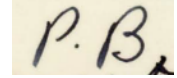
¹⁷ "and what" crossed out.

¹⁸ "strict salt-free" changed to "fat-free" by PB himself.

¹⁹ Handwritten by PB himself and inserted here with a caret.

How are you coming along with celery stalk or leaf which was added to your soup recipe in place of the salt? As I shall not be traveling for a few months, now is the time for you to send me what samples you have so that I can test them. It is [now here]²⁰ no longer necessary that the sample [be soluble; it may]²¹ require only two or three minutes cooking, but if you have developed a better recipe I now have the time to cook and give you a report. I thank you and Clara for your excellent attention.

Peace Be With You



[P.S. The sample of grape juice did not yet come into my hands. Do not send parcels until you check delivery address first with me. Owing to excessive postal costs of re-stamping²² at each transfer point, London agents are not allowed to forward them to me; and as I was moving from country to country it could not catch up with me, since time is long & uncertain in Europe for parcel post.]

L36.017

17 - 18

Envelope to Fred Waegner
APR 1 1953²³

Fred Waegner,
P. O. Box 775
VISTA,
California

L36.019

19 - 20

Letter from PB to Fred
Hotel Cameron 41 West 86th Street, New York 24, N.Y., Apt. 1411
April 20/53

This is an acknowledgement of your letters of the sixth of March and the 3rd of April as well as the receipt of your parcel of food. Thank you, Fred,

for sending the parcel and for your very thorough research on the diet questions heretofore mentioned.

²⁰ written in the margin by PB himself.

²¹ Written below paragraph and inserted with an arrow.

²² Page 16

²³ Postmarked date.

The magazine PREVENTION Sunflower Issue will be read and returned to you within a week or two. However, in view of the oil content, we shall not use it again owing to our fat-free diet.

As regards my tropical-troubles, I am improving so rapidly, under the treatment now prescribed, that they have mostly disappeared.²⁴

I am now about to start using GOLDEN SEAL experimentally, this week as a tonic to note what effect it has upon the mild anaemia, which developed within the past year.

The Regina Grape juice has a taste which I like very²⁵ much. I presume it is rich in iron and therefore, I intend to take it regularly. You might ask the California manufacturers whether²⁶ it is being sent to N.Y. so that I could purchase it, locally. Also, are you quite sure that it contains no preservatives?

Evangeline has tried the sample of Burgermix and is delighted with it. Will you please send either one large can of it or two small ones for her. Is it possible for you to prepare it without onions? And to use turnip and parsley instead in the ingredients? If so, I would like a separate packet for myself as I was also pleased with the taste except for the onion.

I²⁷ have tried the sample of soup powder; it is good, but still open to improvement. The problem is still the old one of giving it more flavor to compensate for the absence of salt. Is it possible for you to add to the ingredients, some turnip and some green pepper? And to increase the celery-stalk-leaf content a little more?

I have not been able to obtain from the local Health Food Stores, a pure celery salt. There are several brands of Celery Salt available here, but they seem to be a mixture of pure celery with mineral salt. Do you know the name of any brand or maker who supplies an unadulterated mineral-free celery salt, or other salt substitute?

Thank you for the sample of Filbert Nut Powder, but I have abandoned the use of nuts altogether now, in view of the oil content.

On page 38 of the PREVENTION MAGAZINE a sentence reads: "After the extraction of oil from the dehulled (sunflower) seeds a protein rich residue or meal remains." Can you tell me whether it is possible to obtain such meal, which is oil free? The high protein remainder of the meal would be very useful to me.²⁸

There is someone here in N.Y. who is an authority on violins, and I shall make an inquiry as to verification about their cheapness in England, and also what possibilities there are to getting a good one here at a special price. I cannot remember anyone in England who would undertake the purchase and packing for you, but will think about

²⁴ "There is no need for you to worry" x'd out by PB himself.

²⁵ Underlined by hand.

²⁶ Typed below the line and inserted with an arrow by PB himself.

²⁷ Page 20

²⁸ Handwritten paragraph symbol written here

it for the next week or two and may get a lead. In any case it is necessary to [tell me]²⁹ maximum of the top-total price you are willing to pay.

It looks as though I shall remain on the East coast for some months yet. The new book is going slowly and has apparently not had sufficient reviews [and publicity]³⁰ to bring it to the attention of the public

Peace be with you & Clara

P B

L36.021

21 - 22

Envelope to Mr Fred Waegner

Hotel Cameron, 41 West 86th Street, New York 24, N.Y.

APR 20 1953³¹

Mr. Fred Waegner
P. O. Box 775
VISTA,
California

L36.023

23 - 26

Letter from Sherry Wesselman to Mr and Mrs Waegner

965 Fifth Avenue, New York 21, N.Y.

23 January, 1954

Dear Mr. and Mrs. Waegner,

I am grateful to you for your kind and thoughtful gift, which was such a pleasant surprise! It is so prettily made; and its clear, invigorating scent reminds me, for some reason, of mountain meadows, brimful of tall, quiet flowers: a very agreeable thought these January days, particularly when one lives in the heart of a city. Thank you for sending it and for thinking of me.

How fine of you to have sent out 10,000 circulars recommending The Spiritual Crisis of Man! This should have a wide-reaching effect and lead many, many people to finding the Message it carries for them.

I have at long last made out a list of our present needs which you will find enclosed, together with a check. The address listed at the top of the page is about as permanent as any address can be nowadays, and it is to this one that the foods should

²⁹ Written below line and inserted with an arrow – replacing “have”.

³⁰ Written below line and inserted with an arrow.

³¹ Postmarked date.

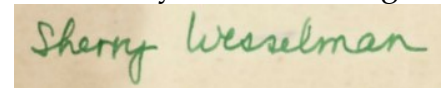
be sent. I travel around a bit, but anything reaching the 965 Fifth Ave. address, will eventually also reach me.

Dr. Brunton appears very well these days: he is completely over his sprue (was last summer, in fact) despite the protestations of various doctors that this was impossible unless he (resorted to) a flesh diet! It might interest you to³² hear that another victim of sprue – a television actress, who has followed the advice of various “specialists” and eats large quantities of meat in her attempts to overcome the disease – is now entering her seventh year with the thing. Both she and the doctors cannot believe that Dr. B. overcame it in less than one year – and without eating the highly advocated flesh diet (which they claim is the only path to a cure!)

Did you know that the Waegners and the Wesselmans have more than a little in common? My husband, Henry, is also a lawyer: and we, too, have two sons (ours are 12 and 6.) However, (or perhaps I should say, “Alas”,) I am the only vegetarian in the family. We are all, each in our own way, students of Dr. B.’s, though – even the little one, who is very fond of trying to recall what happened to him in former lifetimes! Both boys have witnessed for themselves the departure of life from its human form, or shell, and know that there is no such thing as “death” – so perhaps that is a start, at any rate, on their Quest.

What a wonderful way you have chosen to serve and to help others!

My kindest thoughts



L36.027

27 - 28

Form Letter from PB

Undated

Will you please pardon the delay in answering you? Despite the form nature of this response, your letter was read immediately and sympathetically upon receipt. A prompt reply could not be sent you because of the lack of regular secretarial help.

With my book “The Spiritual Crisis of Man” I begin a new cycle of literary production. This, together with the research work and constant travel which always engage me, increases the heavy pressure on my time to such a degree that it forces me to withdraw altogether from correspondence.

I am sorry. But believing as I do in the telepathic powers of the mind and the Overself, I send you this Oriental greeting, which I mean in the deepest possible sense:

“PEACE BE WITH YOU!”

³² Page 25, “-2-” is typed at the top of the page.

L36.029

29 - 30

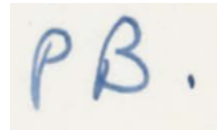
Letter from PB and Eva to Fred - Clara
Brookfield Center
29 July

The Circular looks fine, Fred - Clara

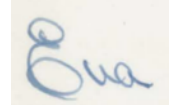
The Salad Bowl " Health Food Store is at 833 Seventh Ave. nyc.

Give my peace to Bodnock

Love



With warmest greetings to you both -



L36.031

31 - 32

Letter from PB and Evangeline to Fred and Clara
Box 292, Montauk, LI. N.Y.³³
April 6th. 1956

I am sorry, dear Fred and Clara,

that I could not write you earlier as I wanted to, as I had to go into New York City twice for some days each time, and this threw me back in work again.

With reference to Alec Bodnock the experience I had was on the Sunday evening following his death. At the time, I was meditating and so was Evangeline; Suddenly, I felt the chill which always indicates to me the presence of a spirit of some departed person. I have learned to recognize this, as I had it so many times, preceding a contact. Soon the picture of Alec appeared before me. He was trying to say something to me but appeared to have the greatest difficulty in communicating it to me, from which I gaged that his mind was still somewhat numb and only just beginning to function again. However, he seemed quite at peace and even relieved to be free of the body. I explained to him what he should do to establish himself in the new state, and gave him a deep lesson and by that time he faded out again. After the meditation, Evangeline spoke to me (not knowing what I had experienced) and said: "While you were meditating, I looked up from my own meditation and although the room was in

³³ "From May 1st.: Box 75, Quogue, L.I. New York" is typed under the address.

darkness because the lights had been turned out, I saw a white ghostly face next to you. I did not know who it was and it gave me a shock as I had never seen such a thing with you before:"

My impression is that he will try to communicate with me once more, although you must understand that such communication is extremely difficult and not to be encouraged after the first few attempts.

I have arranged to move from Montauk on the 30th of this month to a place forty miles nearer to New York City, called Quogue, which is still on Long Island. Other plans call for my next visit to California about the end of this year.

I have just found the note I was searching for which was to the effect, Alec undoubtedly had a spiritual experience during the fast, but his mind as unable in that state to balance it, with physical consciousness, so that it was really thrown out of balance³⁴ towards the end. I have also found another note which I had copied for you from an old Health Magazine referring to the treatment of skin cancers. The man who wrote this is well known to a friend of mine, is a practicing osteopath and regarded as very reliable, so his statement is worth considering in view of the remedy I mentioned previously along the same lines.

Thank you for sending the room heater which was very much appreciated as after its arrival we got snowbound again and were unable to go out to get food and mail for some days.

The sample of barley flour we could not use as we abandoned attempts to do any more baking, and the only soup we are using is your broth concentrate, which is now about finished. So would you please send me another box (salt-free). I would also like a can of the malted coconut. Regarding dates, I have found a source of supply for the Barhee in California, so I am able to order direct. I don't eat the deglets, in fact, cannot. But these invert sugar Barhee, are excellent. However, the season is just about over now. The Khadr[a]wi that you sent were delicious! But we have enough Barhee at present arranged for.

The magazine has not been dropped but I finally decided that printing would have to be done in England so as to enable Europeans to subscribe to it, as they are unable to obtain dollar currency.

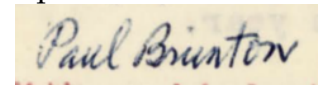
I remember receiving a sample of raisins from you once which were free from poisonous insect sprays. We liked the flavor very much, and if you are able to get any more, please send some. So much of the food here in New York is poisoned with sprays that I think the only solution will be to live in an area where spray free food is being grown, as the problem is getting more and more serious. I intend to mention it in the current book on which I still have some months more work.

[Thanks for the sox too]

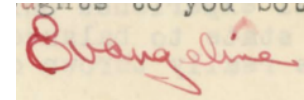
I passed your Smallpage letter on loan to a woman who lived in the same district as he and who is afflicted with cancer, so it was of service to her.

The cold climate out here brought me back to eating soups again, and they have been very useful, since there is so little other {illegible} food that I could eat.

Please accept, dear Fred-Clara, my warmest affection and deepest Peace.



P.S.: With my kindest greetings and thoughts to you both,



P.S.³⁵ your note about Lovewisdom's visit to you just {illegible}³⁶ know what your impressions of him are, as a student here is wanting to help him and I don't know whether to discourage or encourage it. Also, what is the title of the book from Maharshee's asram in which the cold reference to P. B. is made? I know the other book by Cohen on his passing away. I may also know the first book, if you give title. If Dr. Walters wants to buy business, it might be good time to sell and start a new cycle since you obviously can't cope with it now

L36.033

33 - 34

Letter from PB to Fred - Clara

C/O J.V. Masson, 2534 Park Oak Dr., Hollywood 28 Calif.³⁷

Undated

Dear Fred-Clara

I send you my opal tiepin. I would like to have the opal removed and replaced instead by the oval piece of jade you showed me yesterday, if the latter can be cut to fit.

Keep the pin for me until my return unless it could be delivered airmail to new york before my departure, which is doubtful.

Do what you like with the opal, sell or keep it for yourself. I enclose \$2 for the jade.

It was so good of you to help yesterday and to give the food stuff. But the extra food to be sent to nyc (2 lb more soup, nut fruitcake & 3 lb more nutpowder) must be billed for, please.

Have no doubts about my marriage. It is a spiritually-based, God-guided, destiny-ordained matter, to help me cope with my work, and demonstrate how to live in the world under a higher rule & yet be in it.

With peace & affection.

³⁵ Page 31

³⁶ Typing runs off the page.

³⁷ Address appears in the letterhead.

▷ B.

after April 15.
c/o Grindlays Ltd
54 Parliament Street
London SW1 for letters only.

(over)

Later³⁸ I shall send an Indian address for food parcels. Hope to see you in the fall.

L36.035

35 - 36
PB's address
Undated

Full address
Paul Brunton
at Peter Cooper Hotel..
130 East 39th Street
(at Lexington Ave)
New York 16
n.y.
until 15 April

thereafter
c/o Box 34 nyc.
or c/o Grindlays Ltd
54 Parliament Street
London. S.W.I. England

L36.037

37 - 38

Note from PB to Fred - Clara
Peter Cooper Hotel, 130 EAST 39th STREET, AT LEXINGTON AVENUE, NEW YORK
16, N.Y.³⁹ [Room 1106]
April 9th

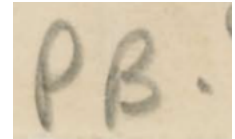
³⁸ Page 34

³⁹ Address appears in the letterhead.

Dear Fred-Clara,

Please send at once airmail spec delivery, the Manuscript remaining. Bind it as far as you can completely and I shall paste in the missing pages.

Writing fuller in a few days



[over]⁴⁰

PS The jade tiepin arrived safely. Thanks for promptness. Color is good but stone is still too mottled. However I'll wear it until you turn up a better one.

PS⁴¹ just received your letter 5th. The opal will never again be needed so do with it what you wish

Orrington Hotel, Evanston
625
until 3 pm Monday
UN 4-8700

L36.039

39 - 40

Letter from PB to Fred - Clara
C/O J. V. Masson, 2534 Park Oak Dr., Hollywood 28 Calif.⁴²
19 March

Dear Fred-Clara,

I have finally selected the lowercase for address line but using a larger size, that is, 12 pt. So I return the chosen proof [,] and you can print the job now

The revised circular proof is now OK so that's returned too. I may not have told you but the grey paper should not be used for circulars, only for⁴³ blank stationery. Dr. P.B is to be used on circulars

I don't think Clara need worry about more soup experiments, as I said in previous letter, the #3 when made with extra celery stalk and leaf was really quite satisfactory. so we can accept that.

⁴⁰ "Dr. Paul Brunton Biltmore Hotel Dayton, Ohio", "April 3, 1952" and "Dear Dr. Brunton:" and are typed on the page.

⁴¹ Page 38

⁴² Address appears in the letterhead.

⁴³ Written below line and inserted with an arrow.

I have now gone back to the raw food diet 90% so the soup and a little bread will be the only cooked food I shall get. It seems to agree with me better, in view of the remnants of tropical biliousness.

Why not let me have the account now for the European parcels, and the f-various nuts and soups so far supplied? I'd like to get straight. Also if I can contribute the cost of the materials used in printing please add that.

Please don't send me any more fruit as I have limited the quantity of diet again. Yes I thoroughly agree that people wear out eating too much.

I have stopped tea and take diluted grape juice instead. Do you know what is the best bottled brand which is free from preservatives?

I shall have to arrange our meeting day at short notice? To give you as long as possible, could I telegraph (if that became necessary) as we did formerly to some friend of yours in the telegraph office?⁴⁴ If so, please give details. Anyway it would not be before the middle or end of next week (our meeting) And does the week end suit you better than midweek?

I converted someone to vegetarianism last week but they know absolutely nothing about it. What little introductory books of practical suggestions and recipes (simplest possible) would you recommend me to give? Also is there a vegetarian society here?

Peace & affection

P.B.

I tried #2 soup. It is better than # 1 but not so good as # 3 or 4

PS I showed your literature to the doctor and talked it over. He is keeping it. He said I could go ahead and eat the malted nut powder. Oh do you think it alright to take this somewhat sweeter than your samples? If so I'd like to try that kind

L36.041

41 - 42

Letter from PB to Fred - Clara

C/O J. V. Masson, 2534 Park Oak Dr., Hollywood 28 Calif.⁴⁵

March 13

Dear Fred-Clara,

The enclosed proof seems satisfactory, but before going ahead with the final printing, I would like to see just a single proof of the second line, set in the same size type, but using lowercase instead of all caps. This will still give the same size type for

⁴⁴ Page 40

⁴⁵ Address appears in the letterhead.

the figures. Previously all the lowercase type proofs were 3-line jobs, I believe, so this would be a new one to see. Please return enclosed proof for comparison

The cherimoyas have come in and I will let them soften as you say. I knew them in Mexico. The taste is delicate, as you say, but the many seeds are troublesome! Thank you

I don't know the title of the next book yet. The people in small towns who can't find the books can always get them by mail from publishers, Ep Dutton & Co Inc. 300 Fourth Ave New York 10. But the idea of your circular to handle the new book is a good one. However it's not likely to be published before September October.

I liked all the 3 kinds of malted nuts, they have solved my nut problem. However it seems that for my taste a little more malt sugar would greatly improve them. Could you make a single sample like that?

I tried #4 broth powder and as you say it has solved the problem of settling and dissolved well. Its flavor although better than #1 is still somewhat flat. I tried #3 broth, its flavor was a little better than #1. Then I added to it the Celery stalk & leaf. This made a tremendous improvement. So it seems necessary to include it plentifully [+}

The powdered prunes peaches apricots figs is something I would like to try, also a separate mixture of it with nut powder. Thank you.

Upholding thoughts

P.B.

PS Answering your query please do not send political material. I am interested but my position here as an alien, must be protected

I have not yet tried # 2 broth, where you have already done this⁴⁶

PPS⁴⁷ Does the Burger-Mix you advertise have to be cooked or can be eaten as is? If latter please send a tiny sample

L36.043

43 - 44

PB's address

Undated

DR.⁴⁸ PAUL BRUNTON

P.O.⁴⁹ Box 34 - Cooper Station⁵⁰

⁴⁶ Written in the left margin.

⁴⁷ Page 42

⁴⁸ "DR.?" is handwritten above "DR."

⁴⁹ "O" is handwritten with a circle around "P.O."

⁵⁰ "more space" is handwritten with an arrow towards this line.

New York 3, New York⁵¹

L36.045

45 - 46

Letter from PB to Fred

C/O J. V. Masson, 2534 Park Oak Dr., Hollywood 28 Calif.⁵²

13 Feb

Dear Fred,

Today I was surprised to receive a package of stationery printed with the above address. As you had already asked in a letter whether I would like such done, I assumed you were still waiting for my answer.

Owing to the heavy pressure on my time I could not answer you earlier, partly because the matter was not urgent also and partly because I wanted to prepare "copy" for the curclar.

However to avoid your wasting further time and materials on needless tasks I hasten to tell you NOT to print any more of the above, and not to print anything else of the other address without having a goahead signal from me first.

The above address is known only to half a dozen people in this country, consequently I hardly have any use at all for it, on stationery. I have other means of contacting local people, for this - my residential address—is necessarily confidential. The stationery is useless to me therefore and I am so sorry you gave yourself the trouble to prepare it.

With reference to the 2 proofs for letterheads, I select the attached one as using the type preferred, but if you have an italic for the name only, it might be worth experimenting with it; if not, no matter. The following changes are needed however: more space between the lines. Delete the word ".O."—"P.O." The word "DR" might be better with a small "r" so try that. Also about one-third of the stationery will be printed without the "Dr" —plain "[P]aul brunton" only.

As regards the postcard thick paper, I have no use for same, thanks.

Please note that after cutting off the old imprints, the proportion and balance of the paper size may be disturbed and may require adjusting. That is the width may have to be reduced to match the shorter length. So perhaps you will cut one or two samples, in the way you deem necessary and send them for approval.

Next week you will receive a parcel of imprinted letterheads "United States Trading Corp" like sample enclosed. Please cut them down to blank sheets of correct proportions for use with the new imprints when all proofs are passed.

I will need also out of the grey and white papers a⁵³ total of say a couple of hundred sheets bearing my name only, without any address.

⁵¹ " " " " " (indicating more space) is handwritten with an arrow towards this line. "send 2nd proof" is handwritten in the left margin.

⁵² Address appears in the letterhead.

I shall await the revised proofs

I have not the circular "copy" ready now and it may take a week or two before it will be.

Please tell Clara that in the Lindlahr book copying job the pencil marks in the margin are to be erased when the job is finished, since I have to return the book.

Thank you for the kamagazines. They are most interesting and useful, all of them. Any others you have to pass on from time to time will always be welcome

Can you make up, entirely at your leisure since there is no hurry, a couple of small tasting samples of broth (not soup) powder for travel use. This time the following should be noted: Cabbage and Cauliflower to be left out.

salt garlic and leek to be left out, but a ~~very~~ small percentage of herbs and plenty of parsley will be needed to replace them. How much well have to experiment. No curry.

Is it possible to incorporate lemon, as a means of flavoring too? If so, please do. Tomato would help too.

I said broth because I believe the powder is finer and more easily dissolved. For this time I want merely to add boiling water and infuse, not to simmer the solution.

The rocks were safely received, thanks.

I carefully read Carques "Rational Diet" quite a time ago and am familiar with its contents. I also own a copy of his smaller book. So I don't need its loan thanks.

I was happy to see you both last week and interested at the development made. Naturally it has taken the form needed, not necessarily any other. Clara should understand that there is a hidden activity (subconscious) in her present state which is essential and therefore not less important than meditation. I am glad your own capacity for meditation seems noticeably better.

But more important than anything is character, as the foundation of everything.

With Peace & Affection

P. B.

L36.047

47 - 48

Envelope from Sunshine Valley Food Co. to C.F. Waegner

P.O. Box 775, Vista, California

FEB 14 1952⁵⁴

C.F. Waegner
P.O. Box 775
Vista California

⁵³ Page 46

⁵⁴ Postmarked date. "Special Delivery" is handwritten on the envelope.

[[illegible]}⁵⁵⁵⁶
Catalog
Laughter
Jade
{elana} sick
stop
Package t
England
Trim paper]

L36.049

49 - 50

Letter from PB to Fred
C/O J. V. Masson, 2534 Park Oak Dr., Hollywood 28 Calif.
Undated

Dear Fred

Thanks for the type catalog.

The style selected is CLOISTER ITALIC. As regards size Ten-point seems right. Lightface is preferred. The arrangement you suggest like above right across sheet would certainly save space, but the other looks more artistic. (3-line arrangement). However if you do some experimental proofs I could then decide more easily. You have the wording already.

Yes I read Sokoloffs "Vitality". Yes you may keep an eye open for rare health books but I have no hurry in the matter.

Tell Clara not to w[o]rry. It is an inevitable phase of her development not to find meditation as it formerly was. In fact the next book I want her to copy has a lot of that; its St John of the Cross, the expert on "dark night of the soul" and there are many passages she will find illuminating. I will send it when the Lindlahr job is done. As for the medi. with me, she got the result anyway, that did not depend on the conscious mind.^S

Your tendency to laugh will be alright if you use your willpower to control it. We will discuss it further on a future meeting.

I note Bodnocks difficulty, ~~As~~for getting home at night, etc etc. However As soon as my book is finished I will consider how ~~xxx~~to solve these difficulties, for I am sure they can be arranged.

I don't mind green pepper in the broth, it does not disagree with me, but I don't care for cabbage.

Thanks for the papaya suggestion but I don't care to have more.

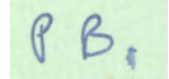
⁵⁵ illegible

⁵⁶ Page 48

Your cutting of the sheets to 6 x 8 looks well, and is acceptable.
If the eggs are going to delay the Gill parcel, why not delete them from the order. I don't approve of them anyway. So please send without them. I would also like you to send a third parcel, like the Gill one, but without eggs, to:

Mr and Mrs MAURICE ARRAM
3 Albion Mews, Albions Street
Paddington, LONDON, W.2. ENGLAND

Peace & affection



L36.051

51 - 52
Business card
Undated

Address all communications to:
E. R. DUFFIELD, Secretary
The American Philosopher Society
c/o THE SHERMAN HOTEL
CHICAGO 1, ILLINOIS

[note spaced out tell Fred to space out letterhead name & city]⁵⁷

L36.053

53 - 54
Letter from PB to Fred
C/O J. V. Masson, 2534 Park Oak Dr., Hollywood 28 Calif.⁵⁸
26 February 52

Dear Fred,

Last week I returned your type catalog with a letter selecting a certain style for the heading of the stationery. It occurs to me that if the name (PB) and the city (NYC) but not the street are spaced out as in the attached sample, The American Philosopher Society, the appearance would be approved.

Today I have sent you under separate cover the printed book by Bede. Frost, Life and Teachings of St. John, for copying of the extracts. Herewith is the list of pages from

⁵⁷ Written in right margin and pointing to last two lines of address above.

⁵⁸ Address appears in the letterhead.

which the extracts are to be copied, as well as the paper on which it is to be done. I do not remember what marking system was used but believe it was the triangle to indicate the line where the extract begins, and the circle to indicate where it ends.

Thank you for the package of health magazines and the pebbles returned.

I send you copy for the form letter to be sent in reply to readers of the books. However, I find that two different letters will be needed, one containing the paragraph marked "A" but not containing "B"; and the other containing "B" but not containing "A". So you can arrange the proof in whatever way you think best to cover this problem. As regards the type to be used for the form letter, if you have an italic face that would be preferable but if you have not got it then an ordinary type would do, so long as it is not bold face.

I had someone make exhaustive inquiries in Los Angeles concerning the tannin-free tea, and learned that it is quite impossible to obtain it.

Peace be with you & Clara

P.B.

L36.055

55 - 56

Letter from PB to Fred - Clara

C/O J. V. Masson, 2534 Park Oak Dr., Hollywood 28 Calif.

March 10

Dear Fred - Clara,

You are right about the importance of the number "34" justifying larger type. Very well use the next size. Nevertheless, one more query about it: Is it practicable and will the result look passable, if you use the next larger size type for the number only, retaining the smaller size for the words? If this can be successfully done, it might be the solution. ~~If it cannot, then go ahead and use the next size throughout.~~

Anyway I think you can print the letterhead, after answering the above question to yourself.

Yes melted paraffin would not be suitable for India, and would spoil contents. of cans.

The material for Clara comes in the latter part of Frost book. It may be an excellent book but I don't know the book "Back to Eden" nor would I care to get it or have you get it at that price. I believe in herbs, as in other forms of unorth[o]dox treatment, but I know that superstitions have got mixed up with herbal knowledge.

As for a visit here this week is quite unsuitable.

I am under pressure with manuscript for typists. Please wait until the pressure eases.

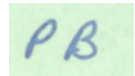
I don't intend to travel before the book is done, so San Diego etc is not under consideration at the moment.

The Malted Almonds were really delicious. So I look forward to the samples of malted other kind of nuts which you are going to send. I find the malted nuts more digestible, as you say.

I tried only the plain soup powder. It was still somewhat too flat in taste, but I shall try again with the celery added. Also, the powder seems to collect too much at the bottom of the cup. Is it possible to grind it more so as the dissolve better? I think if I add fresh lemon juice, when possible, that would help flavor?

If your traveling jeweler brings a piece of unmounted jade, it doe[s] not matter about the shape too much as I could use it on a rosary. However he may find something more useful in size

Peace & affection



PS⁵⁹ On thinking over again the matter of type for stationery, if the suggestion made in letter is unsuitable, as it may well be, what do you think of using for the numbers on "34" & "3" a different style of type, one which is more legible and ~~pl~~ that this. It would not be used for the words. If it can be done and is worth trying, please send some proofs

I do not care to give the address equal importance to the name "p--B--" if it can be avoided.

L36.057

57 - 58

Letter from PB to Fred

C/O J. V. Masson, 2534 Park Oak Dr., Hollywood 28 Calif.⁶⁰

28 Feb 52

Dear Fred,

The promptness with which you have set up and sent the proofs of the circular letter is indeed admirable. I congratulate you.

Within ten or twelve days you will receive from my agent in New York, Mr. Anthony Damiani, a package of stationery for cutting off the old imprints [and] cutting down to the new, agreed size of 6 by 8 and a half, and printing with the new address. Some of it when received by you, will bear the old imprints of either 545 Fifth Ave, or United States Trading Corp, or some other firm name; I do not remember which.

I have gone through the proofs of the stationery and entirely rejected the three-line version, so the choice now remains between the single and the double line versions. I have cut and repasted the lines experimentally and sent them to you. When you

⁵⁹ Page 56

⁶⁰ Address appears in the letterhead.

submit the proofs on them, it will be easier for me to decide. I want to keep the name in the top left hand corner and bala[n]ce it with my [written] signature in the bottom right hand corner. Also, I do not use the words "New York" as a state address but replace it with the letters U.S.A.

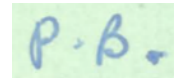
As regards the color, I would like to see a little lighter and grayer tone, so perhaps you could lighten it with more white.

Regarding the circular from London concerning the Oriental herbs, my own recollection of ~~it~~ the so-called articles⁶¹ in English magazines from which the circular claims to be a quote were noted editorial articles at all, but advertisements. Consequently, the claims made are viewed with suspicion. However, I shall investigate the matter by visiting the Institute of Oriental Medicine when I am in London this Spring.

Regarding⁶¹ the broth, the addition of garbanzo is acceptable. Your suggestion of using almonds for⁶² the flavor and consistency is also acceptable. However, I would like to ask you a question about your malted almonds. I am not quite familiar with the process of malting, but do you⁶³ know if it produces a fungus or parasite as does yeast? If so, I would not like to use it, altho I find the taste very palatable; but if it does not produce a fungus - which yogis consider to be semi-animal and thus not quite vegetarian - I should like to try it instead of the plain almond. Anyway, they are experiments.

As regards the piece of jade, there is no hurry and you can work on the problem while I am abroad, and then either return the ring to me when I come back to L.A. or give me the jade at the same time, since it would not be advisable to mail either of them to me abroad, since I would have to pay heavy custom duties. For the right color of jade I would be willing to pay a small cash adjustment if necessary in addition to giving the ring

Peace & affection.

A handwritten signature in blue ink, appearing to be "P.B.", on a light green rectangular background.

L36.059

59 - 60

Letter from PB to Fred and Clara
C/O J. V. Masson, 2534 Park Oak Dr., Hollywood 28 Calif.
3 March

Dear Fred and Clara,

⁶¹ Page 58

⁶² Inserted with arrow.

⁶³ Inserted with arrow.

The linotyping of the stationery letterheads is an excellent suggestion, but as regards the circular I doubt so, since it has the date 1952 in the middle of the text, and since the numbers I ordered, totalling 700 is ample to cover all possible requirements this year. Next year I shall have to draft a different circular!

As regards the jade if nothing turns up during the next 3 weeks, I will take the ring from you, and take it with me to New York, for there I can dispose of the ring for cash and count the money against the cost of some jade.

Thanks for the definitions of malt etc. Since it does not appear to belong to the fungus family, I am agreeable to try it, especially since you say it makes the digestion of nuts much easier. Will you send tasting samples of Malted Hazels, and Cashews. I notice you mention Brazils also but is it possible to order them successfully? If so, I'd try malted Brazils too. Sweeter kind preferred. Do you know the health writing of Robert Jackson M.D.? They include "HOW TO BE ALWAYS WELL" "MASTER GUIDE TO PHYSICAL PERFECTION" "MAKE YOUR MIND BUILD HEALTH" and pamphlets. I'd like to borrow some to read first before deciding whether they are worth buying. If you have any of his, kindly send on loan.

The 250 letterheads that you are mailing will be quite⁶⁴ OK; but for further letterheads, and especially for those on grey paper, it would be better to use a grey color that is a little (slightly) darker than sample. I like this grey much better than the {illegible}⁶⁵ but it ~~xxxxx~~ is just a bit⁶⁶ too light.

I have lately been using a soyamilk powder {Dr. Fearn, from Chicago) in hot drinks and like it. I hope you approve of it.

As regards your soup powder, I want to know whether it would keep for 3 months in hot steamy tropics, where no refrigerator is available. Also whether the malted nuts would keep too.

Yes Prem's Yoga of Cita is an excellent book.

I presume you know powdered kelp?

Do⁶⁷ you think it would be useful to add it to the broth composition for (a) iodine value (b) to help remove flatness due to absence of salt? In addition of course to the other things such as celery, which you are using for flavoring.

How time flies? During the last few days of this month I shall have to leave Calif, en route to the Orient, but I expect to set foot on US soil again by returning to L.A. the end of⁶⁸ next fall. It was so much better when you were nearer at Fallbrook? However I hope we shall meet again this month should it prove that I can't leave Hollywood, for your region. I don't know yet, as the book is still on the desk.

In the attached label from a bottle of "VEGETABLE SEASONING" which someone was using I wonder if they are any items that have a flavoring value for our

⁶⁴ Written above line and inserted with a caret.

⁶⁵ Text runs off the page.

⁶⁶ Written below line and inserted with an arrow.

⁶⁷ Page 60

⁶⁸ Written below line and inserted with an arrow.

broth, and which you are not to yet including? Of course the banned articles may be disregarded, like yeast garlic xxxxxxx onion, but I know that watercress bell pepper, and turnip leaves give help to remove the flatness. As regards the mono sodium glutamate (sold under the branch of "Accent" and used by the Chinese) I do not know what to say. Do you know whether it is in order to use it?

If you have any printed literature on your Malted Nuts, kindly send it to me. In 10 days or so I shall be meeting an orthodox physician, perhaps the greatest specialist on metabolism diabetes nutrition process etc in this country. I want to show him our literature and discuss it with him. He has some vegetarian {illegible}⁶⁹ich patients and he may put them on your foods; He is very respectful to me and tolerant of my dietetic ideas.

My peace to you both

P.B.

Contains dehydrated vegetables as follows: Tomato, Onion, Kelp, Celery, Spinach, Garlic, Powdered Brown Rice, Soy Bean Milk Powder, Parsley, Parsnip, Watercress, Beet Leaves, Turnip Leaves, Mustard Leaves, Green Bell Pepper, Carrots, Yeast (natural source of Vitamin B Complex), Cominos, Sea Salt, and flavored with Mono Sodium Glutamate (a wheat protein derivative). Manufactured by VITAL FOOD COMPANY OF CALIFORNIA Los Angeles 27, Calif.⁷⁰

L36.061

61 - 62

Letter from PB to Fred - Clara

C/O J. V. Masson, 2534 Park Oak Dr., Hollywood 28 Calif.

March 6

Dear Fred - Clara,

I return the proofs. As regards selected tint of ink, I have typed my comments on them to help you finally determine it.

The circular looks beautiful. The text is faultlessly correct. However, in the case of one circular I have changed my mind about the wording of the penultimate paragraph and made the following changes (1) alter "She" to "who" (not small initial 'w' (2) the two words on the same line "with her" are to be thrown out altogether.

I think you can make these changes without submitting further proof, so I leave it to you to proof-read them!

As regards the address-imprint selected for the stationery, I have typed further comments on the proof but you see I don't want the single-line arrangement nor the

⁶⁹ Text runs off the page.

⁷⁰ This paragraph is glued onto the page.

lowercase small type. You already have the print orders for the circulars and the print orders for the blank⁷¹ stationery are: ~~marked on the xxxxxx sheets~~

- | | |
|----------------------------------|------------|
| (a) Name only "Dr. PAUL BRUNTON" | 700 sheets |
| (b) 2-line address "Dr PB etc)" | 700 sheets |
| (c) 2-line address "P.B. etc" | 500 " |

As regards the type -size, the one I prefer is so marked. However I notice the figures "34" comes out somewhat blurred in this size, and clearer in the larger size. That may be because these are only proofs. However I am somewhat particular that correspondents should be able clearly to read the number.

Do you think it could be kept perfectly legib[le], with care, in the size selected? If you do, go ahead with it. If not what do you suggest?⁷²

I need no further proofs.

The⁷³ piece of jade in broaching you found in S.Diego seems to be of the right tint. However it is too large to use as a stickpin as is; it would have to be remade and recut, if that is possible. It would be better to wait for a smaller jade. Otherwise I would have been very glad to trade the ring for it.

The soup has arrived and I will try it later.

I am going to carry an eggbeater along to use with my broth and soyamilk powder. I note you suggest almond milk as being superior but I ~~want to~~ cannot carry a liquefier as you say. However I shall try liquefying the malted almonds with the eggbeater and see what happens. I note your adverse comments on soymilk and will reduce my consumption of it.

I like the sweet taste of the malted almonds, received

Yes kelp has a fishy taste, unpalatable. so it is best left out. And dulse has the defects you mention, so is also undesirable. I do not know left dulse. Any we can omit it.

Thank you for suggesting and offering a place for my return, It is very kind of you. However I have decided to defer all such questions until my return and further decided not to accept the hospitality of friends again, but to live in ~~my~~ own way by simplifying my life still further.

You ask how I would carry the powders abroad. Well I will stay a few pounds with me personally but arrange for some to be sent by mail to my Indian agents' address, by ship post; so that it will get there soon after my arrival and constitute a fresh supply. It is I would not like the cans soldered if that could be avoided, nor would it be useful as the customs officer will possibly require them to be opened for inspection.

Thank you Clara but I do not need those figs - I have enough of your fruit cake still to work thru for some time.

⁷¹ Written below line and inserted with an arrow.

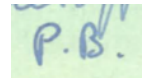
⁷² Written below line and inserted with an arrow.

⁷³ Page 62

Yes, we shall arrange another visit for you here a little later this month; say in about 10 days? You may fix a date for then.

Thank you for your devotion. I understand clearly it is given to THAT to which I give mine too, not to the personality, with whom I have not the slightest desire to identify myself!

Peace & affection



PS⁷⁴ Your questions about your own health, and the attitude of Maharshi and Ram akrishna to their sickness, we shall discuss on your visit here;

L36.063

63 - 64

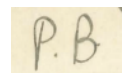
Letter from PB to Fred - Clara
Tuesday

Dear Fred - Clara

I am leaving about 10:30 pm Thursday nite April 3rd for India. I would be happy to see you both before leaving. However I am under such pressure that it is difficult to make a precise appointment. Would you be able to come on Thursday afternoon about 1-3 pm? Please come, with or without letting me know. But if Thursday anytime is impossible I will see you Wednesday Of course if you can let me know, so much the better. My phone is {illegible} 2930

Bring 1 lb fruit & nut cake, and 1 lb malted nuts (if possible mixed almonds, cashew hazel & brazil) also all the printed stationery. Also I shall need shipped to New York a five⁷⁵ 5 lb each, mixed nuts malted powder, soup powder and fruit-nut cake. I will give you my nyc address when you come

Love



L36.065

65 - 66

Telegram from Sherry Wesselman
JUNE 12 1952

8SDRB LD PD

QUOGUE NY 1010 AM June 12 1952

⁷⁴ Page 61

⁷⁵ Written below para and inserted with an arrow.

C F WAEGNER,
THE SUNSHINE VALLEY FOOD CO, BOX 775, VISTA CALIF

JUST RECEIVED LETTER FROM DOCTOR B WHO DOES NOT EXPECT TO
LEAVE FOR INDIA BEFORE MIDDLE OF OCTOBER SO ALL PACKAGES SHOULD
REACH THERE IN PLENTY OF TIME. HE SAYS HE IS VERY GLAD YOU
RETURNED COST OF AIR POSTAGE TO INDIA. BEST WISHES.

SHERRY WESSELMAN
738A

L36.067

67 - 68

Letter from PB to Fred/Clara⁷⁶

c/o Grindlays Ltd, 54 Parliament Street, London, S.W.I. England
June 9⁷⁷

FRED WAEGNER
P.O. Box 775
VISTA, California
U.S.A.

Dear Fred/Clara

I am glad you wrote me on June 2 about Mrs Wesselman. You were quite right
in returning the money to her. I would never have agreed to pay airmail charge of so
high a sum.

I did not leave Europe yet. Highly important work has arisen here. I shall be
here until the middle of October at least before going to India. However I have asked
my agents in Madras to store the package for me until I do arrive. At present I am in
Denmark.

I have had to change my diet again and dropped the almonds and the fruit cake
from it. As regards the soup I notice you seem to think I prefer the accent. I did not
find it quite so effective as the celery for improving flavor. There was not enough celery
in the powder I brought to Europe.

I would like you to send me by sea mail 2 cans of soup powder made with more
celery, and you may send it to me at the following address, quite safely:

Mariendalsvej 94-96
Copenhagen, F
Denmark

I am interested in what you say about the new way with garbanzos so please
make one of the cans with that for comparison

⁷⁶ "J" is handwritten in the top right corner of the page.

⁷⁷ "June 13-52" is handwritten at the top of the page.

The parcel you sent to me in New York was safely delivered before I left there. I also received the tiepin safely., also the manuscripts. I am revising the latter again, in view of the lack of time when I was in USA.

It seems I shall have to winter in India, so not see American again before March. But we can't be certain, with PB!

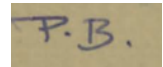
I shall probably send Evangeline back to the States before I go to India, as it is not suited to her there nor has the expected help with my work been sufficiently forthcoming. She wants to help, of course, but lacks the capacity. But she has made great spiritual development with me

I enclose a check for \$10, which I think I owe you.

Can you send me, direct to Denmark by seamount, about 100 sheets of Name Only letterheads. Print on thin paper, you may print more if you like, as I may require further quantities later, but only 100 now. Use white or grey paper, as available.

I still think Mexico has something to offer me residentially, but again we shall see. There will be a great deal to give out after my return, for at last my real work will begin

My peace and affection



L36.069

69 - 70

Letter from PB to Fred-Clara
1306 Veteran Ave, Westwood, Los Angeles, 24
Undated

Dear Fred-Clara:

Thank you warmly for the help and hospitality. It was a restful interlude, too

I enclose a duplicate key for the lock given you

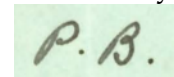
Will you please give me the address of the supplier of the "Ti Oil" antiseptic as I want to use same for a special purpose.

I was mistaken about the avocados. They are no longer on Eva's diet.

The inner life may be slow in tempo of apparent progress and lacking in dramatic brilliance, but it is still far more interesting and important than the outer. The latter merely feeds the former. And you are not alone[!]

May wisdom be closer to you in the coming months.

affectionately



L36.071

71 - 74

Letter from PB to Fred - Clara
Box 292, Montauk, Long Island
November 22, 1955

Dear Fred-Clara

Here I am at the extreme most point of Long I[s]land where it is quiet secluded, with a beach and three thousand miles of ocean in front of the window. The above address may be used to reach me direct until April 1st by which time it is hoped to bring the new book to an end.

Charles successfully completed his trip and is living about one-hundred miles on this same Island. He told me about my packages which you have kindly placed with your mother and I am grateful to you for this excellent arrangement.

Your shipments by railway express all arrived safely, Thank You.

A week or so ago I sent you a package of envelopes, imprinted with my old address, will you kindly tr[e]at these in the same way as you did the letter heads by printing a black circle over the letter " D " and adding the word "cooper."

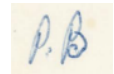
Will you please send me the name and address of the health food merchant in Long Beach who sold me some {illegible} dates. No [one] in New York seems to sell them, and they are a necessary part of my very limited diet, or alternat[e]ly if you will send him a post card he can send me three pounds of dates direct to Montauk by C. O. D.

Will you yourself please send me, for the use of guests 2 lb. of Burgermix. Please also send one package of your onion free, salt free soup powder for my own use. Evangeline is taking care of me here and by using an electric blender in which, [she] would put your powder mixed with other things can produce a Raw soup which is then heated for a couple of minutes only, so that I am practically and still largely on raw diet. But owing to the cold climate here have added raw salads roasted chestnuts, toast and Mate!

Enclosed⁷⁸ is a note of a remedy for small cancers which the pious old man who wrote it claims it has been very successful. It seems very simple and I pass it on to you for what it is worth.

Your continued loyalty is greatly appreciated

.....with my peace.....



L36.075

75 - 76

⁷⁸ Page 73, " _2_" is typed at the top of the page.

Letter from PB to Fred - Clara
Box 292, MONTAUK, Long Island. New York
22 Jan 56

There are a number of matters I had intended⁷⁹ to write you about, my dear Fred-Clara.....

.....but this I shall do later in the week, as this house has been snowbound for several days and I could not send or receive mail. Xx But today's sign is that it will clear in a few days

Just now the opportunity occurs to get this posted in New York; there is only 10 minutes available so I deal with only one point that's urgent.

There is a small portable electric room heater in your storage closet. It's in a carton I believe. Would you please pack and send it by Rail Express (or Post, whichever will be faster) and mail it direct to me here in Montauk⁸⁰ and not to the NY address Box 34

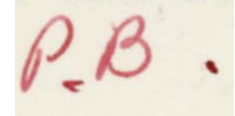
It is freezing here. Ah for California!

Thanks. At the same time send your news.

I'll tell you when I write about the Bodnock experience which I and Evangeline had after he passed

Your telegram and letter about him were received.

All my peace and affection



L36.077

77 - 78
Letter from Jack and Diana to Fred and Clara
Undated

Dear Fred and Clara,

It was a shock to hear of the passing of that dear soul Alex, but then evidently he had gotten as far as he could in this life and left. It's hard to believe that fasting alone was the cause of his passing on.

Before I forget, last week we sent some books out to you on the Life of the Maharishee; one package for you and one package for ourselves to be kept for us.

After spending a week in Bombay upon our arrival, we then proceeded to the South of India to make the grand tour of the Ashrams. First we visited Swami Ramdas Ashram and found there a wonderful spirit of harmony and devotion prevailing. Swami Ramdas is a child of God and is always full of joy and happiness. They were

⁷⁹ Written above line, circled by hand, and inserted with a caret.

⁸⁰ Written above line, circled by hand, and inserted with a caret.

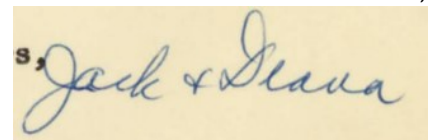
very kind to us and welcomed us with open arms. After 10 peaceful days there, we went to Tiruvanamallai and the Ashram of Sri Ramana Maharishee. There is nothing left there but the ritual, ~~home~~. We visited the cave where the Maharishee spent so many years and could feel great peace there. Also, we visited a Swami, little known until this year, just 20 miles from Tiruvanamallai. He radiated the joy of God and gave us some very wise and satisfactory answers to our questions. From there we went to Pondicherry and Sri Aurobindo Ashram, presided over by the Mother. There is more there than meets the eye and the Mother is most remarkable, to be so completely in control of every detail of such a vast Organization of ~~some~~ one thousand inmates. However, our most intimate impressions will have to wait until we see you again.

We are travelling so fast and seeing so much that I am afraid the full benefits will only be realized after we can stop and digest some. But this experience I wouldn't have missed for anything. It's wonderful, very enlightening and sometimes hilariously funny. As this is another world, the people are curious but gentle and the essence of kindness always. Of the Tales of Arabian Nights splendor here and the amusing incidents, we shall also have to wait until we see you.

We are leaving for Colombo in about 5 days and shall be there for a two to three weeks' stay. Then off to Bangkok and Burma. Our address in Colombo is as given above.

Until next time then, happy spiritual hunting time, stay well, and with all our love.

Yours,

A handwritten signature in blue ink on a yellowish background. The signature reads "s, Jack & Glava". The "s," is written in a small, cursive style, followed by "Jack & Glava" in a larger, more fluid cursive script.

Mr. & Mrs. F. Waegner, California.

L36.079

79 - 80

Envelope to C.F. Waegner

DEC 9 1957⁸¹

C. F. WAEGNER
P.O. Box 775,
V i s t a,
California

⁸¹ Postmarked date.

L36.081

81 - 82

Letter from PB to Fred and Clara
Sunday

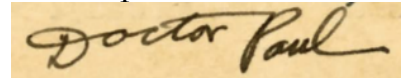
Dear Fred and Clara:

If you want to come up to L.A. I could see you on Tuesday or Wednesday.

The work of preparing for departure has proven heavier than expected with the result that I have had to leave farewells for the last day or two. Consequently, there would be only a very short time available for you, much to my regret. It does seem a rather long way for you to come and have such a short time for your trouble, so I leave it for you to decide what to do, and to use⁸² the telephone for an appointment if you still decide to come here.

Granite 7-1124

With peace and affection,

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Doctor Paul". The signature is written in dark ink on a light-colored, slightly textured background.

P.S. There is no surplus materials here that would require taking back with you for storage.

P.P.S. I am starting my fast by the time you get this letter and after it is terminated I will be grateful if you would send to the New York address two lists of fruits.

A those which are acid.

B Those which are bland.

L36.083

83 - 84

Letter from PB to Fred - Clara
Apt. C, 2103 Third Street, Sana Monica, Calif.
Undated

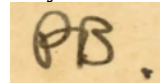
Sorry but I forgot to give you the \$7.50, Fred - Clara...

so am inclosing my check for that amount [for the Cloth, etc]

Thank you so much for the wonderful help you gave me in moving. I appreciate your coming to help very much. Eva said your grapes were the sweetest she had ever eat, and I found them the most delicious I've tasted in years. Congratulations on your agricultural skill. Maybe they reflect your love.

The railway express company deliver to my above address. Please send the Letters off to me Express Collect.

With my Peace,



P.S. Please pack also another packet of fruit and nut [cake]

Do⁸³ you know anything about the editor and proprietor of the magazine, "Vegetarian News Digest" as a friend of ours is considering buying it at what I consider an exorbitant price [f]o[r] a losing enterprise?

I am happy to have had the silent communion with you both the other night.

L36.085

85 - 86

Letter from PB to Fred and Clara
1306 Veteran Avenue, Westwood, Los Angeles, Calif.
Undated

Dear Fred and Clara,

I have arrived in California and have taken an apartment in the above address.

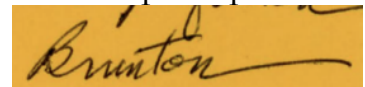
I would like to combine the pleasure of seeing you both again with the collection of a few stored things which will be needed for the/new residence.

I heard that Jack's brother, Bernard Masson, is going to Mexico (Ensenada) on Monday, May 16th, and he has offered to drive me down to Vista on his way, arriving there about 11:30 to 12:00 mid-day.

Will you please let me know if the date is convenient to you, as soon as possible[?] After lunch, Bernard and his wife Ida, will continue their journey to Mexico and will leave me in Vista. Then if convenient to you, the return journey to Los Angeles will be made early the following morning, either in your truck or by train. This means I will spend the night at your place.

All the rest when I meet you.

With peace profound



P.S. - As Bernard does not know where your house is situated, will you please send a sketch map to show its location coming from the Los Angeles freeway.

[The⁸⁴ rarity of cancer among natives of the Interior who eat little salt⁸⁵ led Dr⁸⁶ {illegible} Schweitzer to speculate about the correlation of diet to the growth of cancer]

⁸³ Page 84

⁸⁴ Page 86

⁸⁵ Written below line and inserted with a caret.

⁸⁶ Written below line and inserted with a line.

L36.087

87 - 88

Envelope to Mr and Mrs Fred Waegner

MAY 11 1955⁸⁷

Mr. & Mrs. Fred Wagner,
Post Office Box 775,
Vista,
California

L36.089

89 - 90

Letter from PB to Fred - Clara

1306 Veteran, Westwood, Los Angeles 24.

Aug 5, 1955

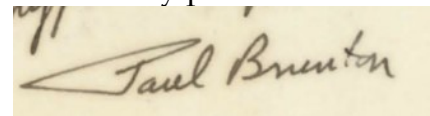
I have received, Fred-Clara...

... a box of clothing and the book on Yoga by Wood from Diana to hand over to you.

I want to arrange a date for my visit to Vista during the last ~~week~~ [10 days]⁸⁸ of this month, so please let me know if there are any days during that week that are more convenient to you. [I would come by train.]

Thank you for the offer. I have not found plums quite suitable. They are still a little too acid for me.

With my peace & affection

A handwritten signature in cursive script, reading "Paul Brunton", written in dark ink on a light-colored, slightly textured paper.

L36.091

91 - 92

Letter from PB to Fred - Clara

1306 Veteran Avenue Westwood

Undated

I want to come down this week, Fred - Clara...

and propose Wednesday the 24th August. I would stay overnight but must leave early next ~~morning~~ day

⁸⁷ Postmarked date.

⁸⁸ Handwritten above line and inserted with a caret.

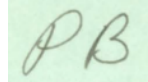
I will then have to go through all the boxes and take some stuff away.

But early next month perhaps you could come here to transport some stuff into storage at Vista?

Kindly phone me as to whether it is OK and that you can meet my train. I propose coming by the San Diegan #74 train which arrives Oceanside 1.05 p.m.

Perhaps you can meanwhile⁸⁹ collect a few empty cartons which I shall need to transport [the]⁹⁰ goods to L.A.

With thanks, peace and affection



L36.093

93 - 94

Letter from Raphael and Evangeline to Fred and Clara

Rome⁹¹

November 27th. 1956

I⁹² have visited France, Denmark, Holland, and England, dear Fred ...

. . . and I have arrived in Italy, and have arranged to arrive in New York at the end of March. Do you know anything about, for or against, Dr Raymond Bernard? Who formerly promoted a land purchase scheme for the vegetarian colony in Florida, but is now moving for the same purpose to Brazil. He calls himself a leader of the Biosophical Movement?

Thank you for your offer to do some typing work. I may send you a little later.

Thank you also for the offer of the soup powders, but it is not convenient to use while traveling in Europe.

I sent you from London, two parcels of books and magazines. Please put these into storage, and⁹³ xx read them first if you would like to. I sent them on November 19th. Among them you will find a new magazine called "Here's Health" to which I meant to subscribe, but did not copy the address. Would you please look inside one of the issues and send me the publishers address together with the rate for foreign subscriptions. Thank you.

Evangeline has arrived in Rome on her way to India, where she is going for two or three months in order to study Indian music which she wishes to introduce into her program of singing. [She] believes also that once there she will recapture something of

⁸⁹ Written after sentence and inserted with a caret.

⁹⁰ Written above line and inserted with a caret.

⁹¹ "C/o Grindlays Bank Ltd. 54 Parliament Street, London, S.W.I." is typed at the top of page 94

⁹² Page 94

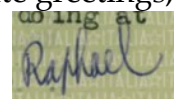
⁹³ Typed above line and inserted with a line.

value from her past lives spent there. She is spending⁹⁴ a few weeks with me on her way to help me. She is very brave as she had to borrow most of the money for the journey.

Although,⁹⁵ I am still somewhat repelled by the thought of having to live in South America, there does not seem much choice in the matter if we are to survive through the future. I am continuing investigation and accumulating data and trying to arrange for a preliminary exploration to be made personally by a quester before I go out on my own investigation, at some later period. Please keep this in mind before you tie yourselves up with any land purchase, since a place may be chosen and an emigration scheme arranged within 12-18 months' time. Kindly treat this as confidential.

Let me know about your health and what you are doing at present.

All good wishes and affectionate greetings,

A small rectangular photograph of a handwritten signature in blue ink. The signature appears to be 'Raphael' and is written over a piece of paper with some faint, illegible text visible in the background.

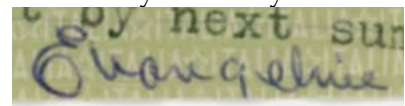
Greetings to you, [dear] Fred and Clara, from Rome,

I hope that all has been well with you and that you have been having a long deserved rest after selling your business. I'm happy to tell you that [Raphael] is looking extremely well and it is good to be with him again.

At last a 15 year dream of visiting India is materializing. It is difficult to explain why this desire has been so deep and persistent, for it is not connected with finding a teacher, for I have already the greatest in the world, but it seems that during my recent past incarnations there I made great spiritual progress, and if I return I will recapture something.

I hope to see you next year when I return to the states and will probably reach the west coast by next summer or fall.

With my love to you both.

A small rectangular photograph of a handwritten signature in blue ink. The signature appears to be 'Changeling' and is written over a piece of paper with some faint, illegible text visible in the background.

L36.095

95 - 96

Envelope to Fred and Clara Waegner with handwritten notes

APR 9 1956⁹⁶

FRED & CLARA WAEGNER,
P.O. Box 775,

⁹⁴ Typed above line and inserted with a caret

⁹⁵ Page 93

⁹⁶ Postmarked date.

VISTA,
CALIFORNIA

pg.⁹⁷
Vol II 371
449

Vol I 187
184

Talking with S. R. Maharshi
TIV {Venkataramasan }
Mgr Press
1955

1st Ed⁹⁸

{illegible} PB?

Vol I 169

157 thru {illegible}

L36.097

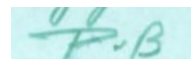
97 - 98

Letter from PB to Fred - Clara
838 MOKULUA DRIVE, LANIKAI, HAWAII⁹⁹
April 5

Dear Fred - Clara

I know the radionics machine's both British and USA kinds but consider them still needing further experimentation; altho' interesting

Thanks for the fig & prune powder samples. They are not useful here but will be very useful to me as soon as I return to California. All set to fly to LA about the end of this month, so hope see you first week May at Vista. Will write fining date after arrival {illegible} Every good wish, upholding thoughts, affection.



⁹⁷ Page 96

⁹⁸ Circled

⁹⁹ Address appears in the letterhead.

Have¹⁰⁰ been guided to drop the "PB" signature & name soon for a new one. Will let you know when its settled. So you were right! But only for friends, of course. Keeping very well here and inner work going well, too

L36.099

99 - 100
Incomplete letter from P.B.
Undated

...¹⁰¹ The others are printed on thin inferior paper and intended for the British edition. Will you please send me two of the American pamphlets and two of the British pamphlets? The latter were printed in India, I believe.

There is also a very large envelope-packet marked in crayon "Magazine". If you come across it, please bring it with you next time you visit me. But the HTBY pamphlets should be sent by post as soon as you find them.

P.B.

L36.101

101 - 102
Letter from PB to Fred
2103 Third Street, Santa Monica, Cal.
October 12, 1954

This will acknowledge receipt of the fruit-nut cake, Fred

..... I want to ask whether the small printing press which you have is suitable for turning out a little magazine of say 24 pages every two months? How many pages can you print at a single operation? And what size is each page? Now that Richard has gone away to college and your own business keeps you so fully occupied assuming the press could be useful, would it be a practical thing for a young man to visit you weekends and learn the work of printing to act as an assistant?

Or would it be easier for all concerned to produce the magazine on a stencil cutting machine-typewriter like the Varsityper or the IBM and then print off the copies here¹⁰² in Los Angeles by the Multilith Process which I'm told is much cheaper than printing?

Nothing definite has been arranged about the starting of a magazine but there is a likelihood that two or three enthusiasts in this locality will get together and start the

¹⁰⁰ Page 98

¹⁰¹ "Page Two." is typed at the top of the page; previous page is missing.

¹⁰² Page 102

magazine themselves subject to my permission and ~~occasional~~ advice. Please let me know your ideas in this matter at your convenience.

With affection



P.S.: There is a small carton containing several packets of pamphlets entitled "Supplement to the Hidden Teaching Beyond Yoga". About half these pamphlets are printed in the U.S.A. and superior quality paper for the American edition.

L36.103

103 - 104

Postcard from PB¹⁰³ to Mr and Mrs Fred Waegner
2103 Third Street, Santa Monica, Calif.
NOV 17 1954¹⁰⁴

Mr and Mrs Fred Waegner
P. O. Box 775
Vista, California

We¹⁰⁵ have been trying Japanese persimmons, dear Fred - Clara
... and enjoyed them as a change of diet, so send along some persimmons if you are sure you have a surplus.

Charles Mirra will write this week, so hold up offering other lines until you hear from him.

Please send me the address of Dr. Sigmeister.

With my Peace,

Sept. 17, 1954

L36.105

105 - 106

Postcard from PB to Mr and Mrs Fred Waegner
November 28, 1954

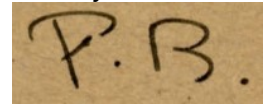
Mr and Mrs Fred Waegner
P. O. Box 775
Vista
California

¹⁰³ "Dr Paul Brunton" appears in the letterhead.

¹⁰⁴ Postmarked date, " Sept. 17, 1954" is typed at the bottom of page 104.

¹⁰⁵ Page 104

The¹⁰⁶ beautiful persimmons arrived today, Sunday, Fred-Clara
and are now in the sun such as seeps through the fog. Thank you very much.



L36.107

107 - 108

Postcard from PB to Mr and Mrs Fred Waegner

NOV 27 1954¹⁰⁷

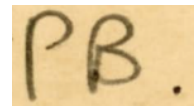
Mr and Mrs Fred Waegner
P. O. Box 775
Vista
California

My¹⁰⁸ new residence and address, dear Fred-Clara
will be 838 Mokulua Drive, Lanikai, Hawaii.

I will return in February some time during [the]¹⁰⁹ month and will definitely see
you [at Vista]

The teapot lid arrived, but no fruit. If it is not send[t] already, let it go as I leave
Wednesday morning.

Love



L36.109

109 - 110

Letter from PB to Fred - Clara

2103 Third Street, Santa Monica, California¹¹⁰

October 22nd

Thank you, Fred-Clara ...

for the stationery which will be put to good use on good people.

This will also acknowledge:

1. the keys which returned safely today

¹⁰⁶ Page 106.

¹⁰⁷ Postmarked date.

¹⁰⁸ Page 108

¹⁰⁹ Handwritten above line and inserted with a caret.

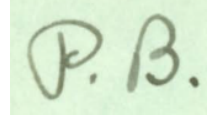
¹¹⁰ Address appears in the letterhead.

2. the pillowslips which arrived earlier
3. the HTBY printings

I have gone off the fast, thank Heavens, and your seedling applies will be most welcome if you mail them up.

Your letter on the press was very clear and helpful. We will drop the idea of the press for the magazine as typewriter and second-hand multilith seem more practicable. Your press could be used to print the outer covers[, however,] as [it]¹¹¹ would be a more professional job than this type machine.

With my Peace,



P.S.: Since you edited a magazine, if you have any suggestions to jot down to discuss with me in person when you come up (between Nov. [5th] and 10 would be convenient for me) they would be appreciated.

L36.111

111 - 114

Letter from Raphael to Fred - Clara
Box 339, Times Square Station, New York, 36, U.S.A.¹¹²
June 9 56

The question you ask, dear Fred - Clara ...

... about Maharshi's telling a person can be reborn in a 70 year old body is based, I am sure, on the current Hindu beliefs. M accepts the Hindu religion and bases several answers on it. ~~rather than~~ This always applies to cases where he has no personal knowledge of the matter. I consider this particular item is one of them...What I know is possible is overshadowing, that is one spirit inspiring and dominating an incarnate person. I don't mean mediumship as here the change is done in full awareness and agreement by both parties, who have to be advanced yogis to do it.

My set of M's Talks has still not arrived. I went carefully thru those you sent me, which I shall return to you as soon as mine come, and I found several references to PB. They were in most cases altered since they were written down many years ago. I had the original MSS in my possession for some time and I note, from my own copies of notes made then which I possess, that all items favorable to PB have been cut out, and that those which are in present him in a somewhat dubious (alterations (made by my

¹¹¹ Handwritten above line and inserted with a caret.

¹¹² "NOTE NEW ADDRESS:" is typed above address. "Until June 22 Box 75, Quogue, L.I New York" is handwritten at the top of the page.

old enemies at ashram and not by my dear friend who kept this record)¹¹³ light; However there is nothing really serious in them except to show he is spiritually not at all advanced and that of course is welcome to me. But the particular phrase you mentioned "PB with his cold calculating mind" is definitely not in the books, sent. You mentioned that Jack also sent you another book, devoted to his last illness. Perhaps you read it there? Will you please go thru it carefully and see if it is there. If so, kindly copy the whole passage or paragraph and send it me, along with title and authors name.

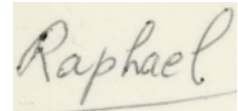
I am leaving Quogue definitely on June 22. I move into New York City. There I have taken a permanent new mail address, from whence letters will be forwarded to any country I go. I intend to use the old stationery meanwhile as I have got a local printer to run off gummed labels for the job, as above sample. When I meet you in California we can discuss doing new stationery, that is, if the purchasers of your business are not taking¹¹⁴ the printing machine.

I am sure you need the rest following sale of the business. It will help you spiritually too.

I have had several calls from Europe and have decided to go there. The Germans and Danes are clamoring for help, the English are insisting by every mail. I can't refuse. But I have to delay my book if I go. Anyway I have just arranged to leave July 6th by plane. This will be a trip covering the rest of summer and the fall.

I won't need any powder broth until I write you from Europe to send it. But the new idea of an instant soup sounds more useful and I shall be pleased to receive a sample as soon as you can get it ready.

Have you tried the mantram practice? Take a phrase and repeat it mentally many times very slowly, while you attend to daily business. I suggest the phrase
INFINITE PEACE

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Raphael". The ink is dark and the background is a light, textured paper.

use this name if you like. It's my spiritual name

L36.115

115 - 116

Letter from Raphael to Fred - Clara
Box 339, Times Square Station, New York, 36, U.S.A.
October 20, 1957

With reference to the sore, dear Fred-Clara ...

Bernard informed me on his arrival that he advised you to try the grape diet. On the principle that any raw food or raw juice diet is cleansing and often healing, I have

¹¹³ Written in margin and inserted with a caret.

¹¹⁴ Page 113

no objections; although my own experience of the grape diet was that it created too much sugar in the system so I could not take it for more than a couple of days. I much prefer the carrot juice treatment. Perhaps I told you of the case of a lady in California who was cured by taking carrot juice alone over a long period. Her ailment was cancerous. It is only as a specific for use during a limited period of time that I ever recommend raw juice or raw food for people living in the temperate zone, not as a permanent diet. I'd like to know what is the present condition of the sore?

Richard is a piece of karma, as you may have guessed.

I am informed that you have started to collect foreign stamps for yourself, so I send you a batch under separate cover.

With reference to emigration discussions: so far the best advice I can give to intending emigrants is that they save or otherwise collect as much money as they can, and as quickly as they can, to rid themselves of belongings not easily transported or liable to heavy custom duty, and to provide themselves with a complete outfit of clothing suitable for both hot and cold temperatures. It does seem that to raise sufficient funds to pay transport and initial sustenance over an indefinite period that intending emigrants should have started saving at least a couple of years ago, since world events are obviously being speeded up.

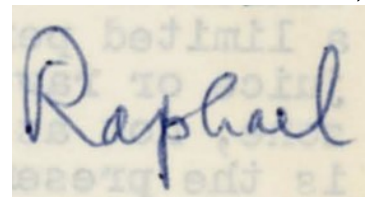
I¹¹⁵ am waiting for the invert sugar dates (Barhee and Hadrawi) season to open, as they are again a necessary part of my diet. Will you tell me when these will be obtainable? You mentioned some months ago in a letter that you had salt-free broth and dried fruits surplus. If not too late and you still have some bananas and peaches, we could use some—especially bananas.

Evangeline is progressing excellently with her singing studies, and has invented improvements in the vegetarian recipes which she has been feeding me.

Reverting to the emigration problem again: it will not be easy to obtain an immigration visa for any country unless you have some financial backing, not only to cover transport but also to cover maintenance. This is why it is essential to collect as much money as possible, because there will be heavy outgoing expenses to be met after arrival, and as far as I can see each person will have to have sufficient to meet his own.

I am looking forward to seeing you early in January.

With Peace & Affection,

A handwritten signature in blue ink that reads "Raphael". The signature is written in a cursive style with a large, prominent 'R' at the beginning. The background of the signature is a light yellowish-tan color with some faint, illegible text visible through it.

The date of my arrival is strictly confidential ... can you inform me at which places my storage boxes and cartons are now being held?

L36.117

117 - 118
Letter from PB
Sunday

I find that I can take only certain limited amount of the grapes. This is my 4th day and the sugar content is beginning to prove excessive for me. So if it is not too late please do not send more grapes. If it is, well . . . I am sorry.

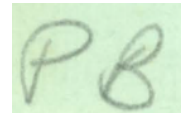
I shall go on to a straight fast for a short time to finish the job.

The Supplements to Hidden Teaching were in a shallow carton, which itself was placed inside another carton containing magazines or books. But if it is in a trunk and you say so again¹¹⁶ I will send you all the trunk keys and padlock keys. While you are searching you may come across a large envelope marked "Magazine" or "Quest Magazine" If so please bring that or send it next time you come.

The sample letterhead looks nice. I shall not need any more so you may distribute the type.

On second thoughts I shall mail you the keys tomorrow Monday

Love



L36.119

119 - 122
Letter and envelope from Diana to Clara and Fred
J.V. Masson, 220 West 5th St., Los Angeles 13, California
Easter Sunday, April 10, 1966

Mrs F. Waegner
Route No. 8, Box 16
Texarkana, Arkansas

Dearest¹¹⁷ Clara & Fred,

I was nice hearing your voice on the phone Clara, but oh how sad the news. Poor dear Fred, how much suffering! There can only be Joy and Happiness left for him in the future, wherever that may be. He has certainly put in a hard bitter life and whatever the purpose he has certainly had it in full measure. As for yourself, you are a Saint! I once heard a great Indian sage remark that non-duality, though unknowable, is of all things the best known, for it is ever experienced as the self.

¹¹⁶ Written above line and inserted with a line.

¹¹⁷ Page 121

I would like to quote from what I consider the gem of all thoughts, a little booklet written by a sage in India who died just in 1958. Then, from Atma-Nirvriti by Krishna Menon,

"It is mind that has thoughts and feelings, not I. Birth, growth, decay¹¹⁸ and death pertain to the body and not to Me.

I am no body – I have no body. I am no mind – I have no mind. I am no doer, I am no enjoyer. I am pure consciousness which knows no dissolution.

That which shines just before and after every thought and feeling is the "I". That is objectless consciousness; that is Atma.

It is that Atma again that shines as bliss in deep sleep and also when a desired object is attained.

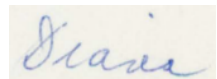
The world shines because of My light: with Me, nothing is. I am the light in the perception of the world."

I have found it a positive treasure, and if I can get a copy for you, and you want it, I will send it to you. P.B. has seen this at my house in Paris and loved it. He had also met the sage in India many year ago and claimed he had attained and taught the highest Truth certainly!

Speaking of P.B. I wrote to him right after speaking with you, and do hope he received my letter and has written to Fred. We may get to see him this summer if our plans can coincide and if we do, shall also tell him about Fred.

Shall I be phoning you once again before leaving the States. We expect to leave Los Angeles around the 20th for New York, then by the end of the month back to Paris, where we'll meet Linda and her husband who will be spending the summer with us. Shall also see Jeff when he comes through Europe on his way back to teach at the university in Rhode Island and continue for his doctorate at Harvard. Dear Clara, keep your own spirits high, best as you can, you're not alone! Give Fred all our love and tell him we remember him with love daily. Shall be at the above address until the end of the month, and after May 1st, at:

J. V. Masson
28 Av. Montaigne
Paris 8, France
Much love to you all from Jack and myself,



L36.123

123 - 126

Letter from PB to Fred and Clara

c/o National & Grindlays Ltd., 13 St. James Square, London, SW1

July 22nd, 1964

¹¹⁸ Underlining in these sentences is by hand.

Dear Fred and Clara:

Your letter of April 26th reached me two months later as during the present year I have had to do a lot of traveling in the other parts of the world.

Needless to say your letter was very welcome, as I was always glad to hear from you in the past years and my own silence did not mean any change at all in my feelings about you both, which have always been warm and affectionate.

As regards this particular matter of the letter which Bernard wrote to you, I may say that I have not heard from him since three years and as regards you going out to live in Ecuador, although I did feel some share of responsibility for this decision on your part, it was, after all, a decision made on your own responsibility in the end. Therefore, it is very interesting to learn from your letter that you do not regret the experience of having lived in Ecuador and that you learned much there and made a lot of friends. I think, indeed, that if Fred's health had not broken down, you might still have remained there.

This matter of your health condition, Fred, I fully accept what you say that you do not hold any blame against anyone but here again accept your responsibility, only I feel in¹¹⁹ myself very pain at¹²⁰ the thought of all your sufferings during so many years.

It has been my destiny during the past couple of years to meet a number of cancer sufferers who had various experiences. Some of these cases have ended in cure through the methods which you know, and I believe tried, of living only on carrot juice. Others ended in death.

In¹²¹ the fatal cases I have seen miraculous transformation of consciousness taking place in the last days leading to a conscious entry into joys and lights as the spiritual withdrew from the body. From what I observed, at first hand, all these sufferings of the illness were completely compensated by this new world of joyous being which was entered into. It was a very deeply constructive experience, not only to me but to others around.

Anyway, you may drop from your mind any thought that Bernard's accusation about your being bitter has ever been accepted by me or even known to me, since I do not hear from him. I have, however, written him today about other matters concerning himself.

I have just arrived in France after several years absent and I just met Jack Masson and we had some reminiscences of the old days.

I remember that you used to collect stamps, it was, I think, for your son Alan. I, therefore, am sending you a large package which I have collected during the past two years, but it is being sent by sea mail and may take two or three weeks to reach you.

I want you both to know that this letter goes with all my Peace and affection and every good wish for your welfare.

¹¹⁹ Written after "myself" and inserted with a caret.

¹²⁰ Written above line and inserted with a caret.

¹²¹ Page 125, "-2-" is typed at the top of the page.

P.B.

L36.127

127 - 128

Letter from Jacques and Diana to Clara and Fred
Villa Sainte Roseline, 140, Avenue De Vallauris, Cannes A. M., France¹²²
August 4, 1956

Dearest Clara and Fred,

It's been a while since we've written, but we've been moving about.

As you can see by the above, we're settled here in Cannes for July and August as it's difficult to keep traveling during the heat of the summer. It's been lovely here and the kids adore it. Also they're able to practice their French which improves daily. Mine is what you call fractured, but it will do.

P.B. has asked me to give you a message for him. As you know he is expecting a severe crisis in the world events within about 3 years. With that in view, he has been looking for and studying for a place to go to at that time, and so far the search is down to two countries, South American and or India, though of the two, So. America seems more likely. And so, he advises that you do not tie yourself down with any land in Texas now, but keep yourself liquid against the time in [about 3] years [at the latest]¹²³ when we would all migrate to safer shores. We, ourselves therefore, are keeping that move in mind and upon our return to America will start all preparations for that time.

We shall be leaving Cannes the end of this month, and expect then to go to Spain, and if we like it, spend a little while there. We are all anxious to learn Spanish of course, and Span would be a start. Our plans for this coming year are uncertain as yet, but we shall be back in California by next summer if not sooner. After this month, our address again is:

c/o American Express
7 Rue du Mont Blanc
Geneva, Switzerland

We shall be anxious to hear from you as much has happened at your end since we heard from you last. Did you sell your business – and if so, what about your house there and the land? It would be nice for you to have a well earned rest now. Hope to hear from you at this address yet, so it will reach us before we start moving again.

By the way, we had some incense sent to you from India and we are wondering if you received it?

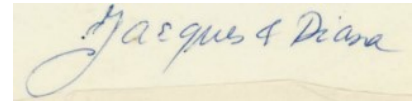
Richard's studies in agriculture will be extremely useful if he will be able to come out on the Great Emigration. There is the military draft problem however, so perhaps it

¹²² Address appears in the letterhead.

¹²³ Handwritten above line and inserted with a line.

would be wiser to get the problem settled as quickly as possible after his studies are over. Inasmuch as we don't expect to be in a state of war as yet, it might be better to put in his time in service as soon as possible so as to have it over and done with in time for our emigration. Also, if he is a conscientious objector, it might go against him on the records to the foreign country.

On July 7th, P.B. posted to you from New York the 3 books which you kindly lent him, and trust you have received them back. Also P.B. will most probably have to stay on in Europe until March of next year. So until we hear from you, we send you our love and best always,



L36.129

129 - 130

Letter from PB to Fred - Clara
Apt C 2103 Third St, Santa Monica
Undated

Thank you for the grapes, Fred - Clara,
they are delicious.

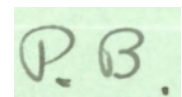
The fruit-nut cake is not eaten by me but by associates working and dining here. I now have sufficient for many weeks.

With the arrival of the grapes I have gone on a grape mono-diet for a week or two, followed by a short fast, and then by a revision of my entire diet. If you have any more grapes to spare, they would be most useful for this purpose. This is an important period for me.

Happy to have¹²⁴ seen you both last week

When next you come to see me, please bring any eight cartons of books. They are being transferred to a home in Kansas (Mr Smiths) where they will be arranged on shelves for mailing to me when required. The other cartons will probably be shipped out by freight to the same place but I will let you know later. This move applies only to the library; not to any other goods; not even to the printed foreign editions of PB publications contained in a trunk.

Accept my love and peace



¹²⁴ Written above line and inserted with a line

Letter from Diana and Jacques
Villa Sainte Roseline, 140, Avenue Vallauris, Cannes A.M. - France
August 19, 1956

Dearest Clara & Fred, (I always make that typographical error in your name, Fred, maybe it's intended to be)

Was happy to get your letter before leaving Cannes, and it took only 3 days to make it here. Glad you got the incense – and must have missed one of your letters to India.

Sorry to hear about the lip being so sore. Anyway, now the grape season is here again, and you have the time free, would it be an idea to try the grape cure once again and include grape poultices? Also, what about earth compresses, ala Adolph Justand yogi method, that is damp earth, with clean cloth around it. If all these fail, you will have tried every natural method – and may have to resort to stronger measures. But at any rate, to go to S.A. one has to have a medical exam and a certificate issued of good health. The sore could be a bar, therefore, it has to be dealt with and healed during this rest period.

This period is also a good time to start learning Spanish.

Also, the fares to S.A. – it might either Chile, Argentina, or Uruguay, is rather expensive, so it's needful to start economizing and saving.

It's a very good idea to get going before the boys are 18 years – and we shall talk of all this when we see you.

Maybe the fruit and nut cake business could be started in S.A., where there will be plenty of cheerful questers to help.

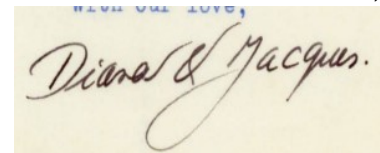
The part of Chile we're interested in, Santiago, has a climate similar to Central and Northern California. Anyway, cheer up, the prospect of S.A. is much brighter than Mexico – and there is a much bigger European element there.

We are thinking of having a farm down there if possible.

Think we've covered about all the important points. As for our return – it doesn't seem likely we'll be coming back before next Spring – but one never knows. Anyway, we expect to visit Spain in Sept – and if we like it there, try and start learning a little Spanish.

Everybody is fine and sends you their love. Will be looking forward to your next letter sent out to the American Express in Geneva. Shall keep you informed of our whereabouts.

With our love,

A handwritten signature in cursive script, reading "Diana & Jacques", written in dark ink on a light-colored, slightly textured paper. The signature is fluid and elegant, with the names connected together.

Letter and envelope from Bernard to Clara
Paul B. Masson, Caixa Postal 77, Sao Roque, (Est. Sao Paulo), Brazil
December 29th 1966

Mrs. Clara Wagner,
Route #8, Box 16
Texarkana, Arkansas 75501 U.S.A.

Dear¹²⁵ Clara,

We received your letter of December 8th and are really sorry that you do not see your way clear at the present time to come and live with us in Brazil.

In two weeks we will have lived in Brazil for nine years. We would not now return to the U.S. for any consideration, nor look for any other country in which to settle.

You mention problems of health and money as your reason[s] for not being able to make it this time. As for health, unless you have a chronic disease which is incurable, I am quite certain that it would appreciably improve here with us. As for the money, all you need is enough to buy the transportation. I am sure that should you present your problems to P.B., he would find a solution.

I am very very/sorry that destiny did not permit our two families to make the change together from the U.S. to a South American country. It would have been so much easier for all of us. Our first few years in Brazil were very tough on me and Ida. Now, thank Heaven, the difficult time is a thing of the past, and we are entering a period of peace and comfort.

We have found a way to make a living without moving from our little six-acre farm. We are only one hour's ride from Sao Paulo, and have all the things we had in the U.S., a car, TV, electric refrigerator and washing machine, etc. Ida speaks Portuguese fluently, and we are raising three girls of Brazilian ancestry.

We had information right along of Fred's worsening condition and we know how you must have suffered all these years. Now that you are alone, of course you must go on, as you say. But Clara, listen a little bit—you do not have to continue in sorrow in adverse surroundings. Here with us, you'll find peace and sunshine and plenty of leisure for meditation and other things. You don't need money here, for three or four hours work a day will more than pay for all your expenses. Our land is unbelievable fertile. An hour's work a day can produce enough vegetables to feed a dozen families. We made good money selling eggs from our two thousand chickens. Now we have stopped, for lack of help. Brazil is a/growing country and one of the richest nations in the world, with a European civilization. Also I was told that you

speaking German, and there is a growing community of German-Brazilians all over Brazil and these people are very friendly and helpful, if you speak their language.

Be cheerful because you will meet Fred again, as you surely know, under conditions of happiness and joy which is impossible to describe. One of my teachers wrote that the gladness and bliss the soul finds after the death of the physical body is beyond description. Not only does it more than make up for the sufferings and unhappiness endured during the last earth life, but it goes much beyond, filling the soul with bliss and rapture unending. That is waiting for you, Clara, only have hope & faith! But why not live from now on a life of peace and comfort?

Ida joins me in wishing you a new year of happiness and fuller understanding.

Bernard

L36.137

137 - 138

Envelope from PB to Mr and Mrs Fred Waegner
P. BRUNTON c/o National & Grindlays Ltd, 13 St James Square, London, S.W.1.,
England
1964¹²⁶

Mr. and Mrs. Fred Waegner
Route 8, Box 16
Texarkana, Arkansas
U.S.A.

L36.139

139 - 140

Postcard from PB to C.F. Waegner
26 October 57

C.F. WAEGNER
P. O. Box 775
VISTA
California

[Shall¹²⁷ see you early January – confidential]

Will reply your letter later, as I move today to the following new residential address, to which please send the shipment:

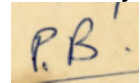
Hotel Cameron,

¹²⁶ Postmarked date.

¹²⁷ Page 140

Apt 1708,
41 West 86th Street,
New York, 24. N.Y.

Affectionately



L36.141

141 - 144

Envelope and letter from Clara Waegner to Raphael
C. Waegner, 502 S. Texana, Hallettsville, Texas-77964
DEC 12 1979¹²⁸

MR. PAUL BRUNTON
APARTMENT 22
107 Avenue des Alpes
La Tour-de-Peilz (Vaud)
Switzerland

Dearest¹²⁹ Raphael,

Another Christmas and the end of another year!

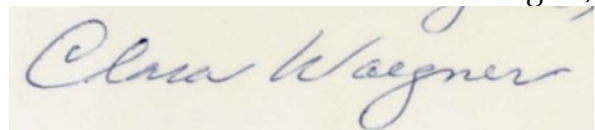
Lorraine called to ask me about the dehydration of foods - equipment, preparation and so forth. I have long toyed with the idea of purchasing a small dehydrator for home use in drying fruits and vegetable but other considerations have had priority in my life.

A good dried vegetable soup powder may be purchased in California. Unfortunately, I have done away ~~xx~~ with the address of the company as they would no longer ship to me as I did not run a business but I feel sure that one could find a dealer in California who handles this product. It is the same as we used to ship to you. I have given Lorraine all the leads that I know of to follow up. I will also see what I can do here. Hopefully, we can get what you want.

Lorraine mentioned that you enjoyed my articles and wanted to know if I am still writing. Yes, I still write and I will include a few papers in this letter. Do you think that I should continue to write?

I hope that you have good health and stay busy all the coming year. I know you are filled with Peace and Love.

With all kind Thoughts,



¹²⁸ Postmarked date.

¹²⁹ Page 143

L36.145

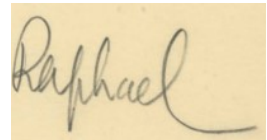
145 - 146

Postcard from Raphael to C.F. Waegner

Undated

C. F. Waegner
Postbox # 775
VISTA
California

TAKING Train # 73 from San Diego 3rd January Friday arrives Oceanside 1055.
Please meet train oceanside will then stay hotel near Vista, doublebed

A small rectangular photograph of a handwritten signature in dark ink on a light-colored, textured paper. The signature is written in a cursive, flowing style and appears to read "Raphael".

L36.147

147 - 148

Postcard from Raphael to Mr and Mrs Waegner

JAN 8 1958¹³⁰

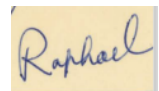
Mr & Mrs Waegner
Post Box 775
VISTA
California

Please send mail, during next couple of weeks until I have settled address, to me
c/o

General Delivery,
Post Office,
Hollywood. 28

Thanks.

Noel is writing you a letter tonite.

A small rectangular photograph of a handwritten signature in dark ink on a light-colored, textured paper. The signature is written in a cursive, flowing style and appears to read "Raphael".

L36.149

149 - 152

Telegram and envelope from Raphael to C F Waegner

DEC 31 1957¹³¹

¹³⁰ Postmarked address. "Wed" is handwritten on page 148.

[5135¹³²
fd 303
BP]

22LRB NL PD
FAX ATLANTA GA DEC 31 1957
C F WAEGNER,BOX 775, VISTA CALIFORNIA

ARRIVAL OCEANSIDE CHANGED 435PM TRAIN SEVENTY SEVEN
BLESSINGS.

RAPHAEL

240P31

L36.153

153 - 156

Envelope and letter from Jacques V. Masson to Clara
28 Avenue Montaigne, Paris 8, France
Sept. 24, 1966

Mrs Clara Waegner
Route 8, Box 16
Texarkana,
ARKANSAS
(U.S.A.)

Dearest Clara,

I just came back from Zurich where I spent a few days with our beloved P.B. We talked about you at great length, and both came to the conclusion that you should first of all and most important, place Mrs. Waegner immediately, and as quickly as possible in an institution where she can be looked after.

You can tell her, if you need to explain it, that the reason you're doing this is that you are offered a job. Be firm about it. P. B. and I both agree and think this is a must! You could go away briefly to Southern California, say Escondido or thereabouts and maybe Allan could go with you so you wouldn't be so lonesome. In this way, you'd be changing the scene for a bit which you need badly and the old lady would see that you're really leaving town.

Then, we also thought maybe you could go away and live with Bernard and Ida. You could write Bernard and tell him that he once gave you and Fred an invitation to come and stay with them in Brazil and that now you'd like to go and join them. But,

¹³¹ "Phoned" is handwritten on the envelope.

¹³² Page 151

don't take any action yet on their offer if he writes back and invites you, as there's a possibility he may be moving, about which later. Meanwhile you're getting rid of the old lady which you must do at once. By the way, when you write Bernard, don't mention my name to him at all. Don't even tell him I wrote you, he may misconstrue or misunderstand. Of course don't tell him you're sending me the copy of his letter, which I would like you to do, as this would make him very angry as he's not on speaking terms with me for a change.

Diana and I conceived these above ideas when we were discussing you with P.B. last time we were there and he heartily endorsed them and said we should write you to this effect right away.

We can understand your depression after all the misery you have watched and have been through yourself and the shock is further depressing. But in fact you should rejoice for Fred at his release, when the body was such a constant source of suffering and misery for him. He is now at Peace, as even you witnessed in his final act of passing.

We are leaving Paris around the 8th or 10th of October for India and the Orient, so please answer us right away and tell us what you think.

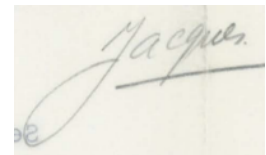
Jeff's address:

Jeff Masson
Brown University
Dept. of Religious Studies
Providence, Rhode Island

Linda and her husband are in London now and will be going back to Hong Kong the 1st of the year.

Diana, as you know, has found Truth in Advaita Vedanta philosophy and wonders if you have read about it, or could she recommend her most precious books on the subject? Paris at the moment is truly lovely, but we don't spend much time here, it being only a sort of headquarters in between our long trips to the Orient, of which a long one¹³³ is now commencing.

Diana joins me in sending you love and wishes for Peace. And we do hope that you will act right away with regard to Mrs. W. and a change of scene for yourself, even for a short time. We thank you for your letter. Write quickly.

A handwritten signature in cursive script, appearing to read "Jacques", written in dark ink on a light-colored, slightly textured paper. The signature is fluid and elegant, with a long, sweeping underline.

L36.157

157 - 158
Article in Los Angeles Times

September 12, 1938

Meditation Need Urged

Author Offers Advice to Americans as Aid in Solving Problems

"America will solve many of her problems when Americans learn how to sit down and do nothing, plan nothing and think nothing"

That statement was made yesterday by Paul Brunton, a man who has written six books, some of which have gone into thirteen editions and all of which have been translated into French, German, Dutch, Danish, Czechoslovakian and Indian languages and dialects. He is staying for a few weeks at 5600 Tuxedo Terrace, Hollywood, before his departure for the Orient to continue his studies of life's mysteries and to gather material for a new book.

STATEMENT EXPLAINED

Mr. Brunton, who is said to know more about Yoga than any other Occidental, made haste to explain his statement concerning America's need for the "do nothing" attitude.

"I do not mean that Americans should take a lazy or defeatist attitude toward life," said Mr. Brunton. "Quite the contrary. I mean that they should learn, through practice, and under competent teachers, when they can be found, the science and art of meditation.

SOUND PHILOSOPHY

"In this nerve-wrecking, mechanistic, money-grubbing, power-seeking age, nothing is so conducive to peace of mind and physical health as sitting quietly for a few minutes, each day, allowing the mind and nerves to rest and inviting the cosmic forces and the cosmic love and intelligence to enter one's life to direct him in his various activities.

"There is nothing mysterious or 'psychic' about this practice. It is fundamentally sound philosophy. It is pragmatic, if you will, bringing practical, useful results.

PEOPLE AWAKENING

"Slowly, but surely, I think America is awakening to the need for the life spiritual. Hard-headed businessmen and many scientists who ten years ago scorned every mention of a spiritual search as indicating weak-mindedness, today are definitely sending out their intellectual antennae, trying to find some more¹³⁴ respect for science than for organized religion because they see that science is, at least, always sincere in its search for truth.

"Finally, there will be no quarrel between science and religion since both seek to know the {illegible} about life, and their {illegible} of the truth will tally {illegible} best that philosophy {and mysticism} have to offer."¹³⁵

¹³⁴ Beside these two paras a line is drawn and handwritten [Godfrey]

¹³⁵ Also included is a picture of PB with the caption: "Paul Brunton, who suggests Americans ease up on mind and nerves."

L36.159

159 - 162

Envelope and letter from PB to Fred Waegner
2103 Third Street, Santa Monica, California¹³⁶
NOV 1 1954¹³⁷

Fred WAEGNER
P. O. Box 775
VISTA
Calif

This¹³⁸ is to thank you for the apples

The PXB was interesting but won't the prices for offset multilith apply only to printers? How could we get them to give those prices to us?

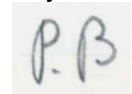
Anyway when you come here 8 Oct Monday bring the current copy of PXb and I shall discuss the entire question of the magazine with you

Come anytime convenient to you from 10 a.m. on. Have lunch and dinner with me if you can I am keeping the day free for you

Now I wish to cancel the ~~idea~~ request to bring the cartons of books with you. I will wait until I have inspected the place first, so the books can remain with you for another year. However I must work out some arrangement, somewhere, so that the books can be put out in alphabetic order on shelves, or otherwise, and I could send for those needed at different times, from the catalog I possess, by mail. This is a problem I must settle within a year.

Always happy to see you both

with my love



L36.163

163 - 164

Letter from PB to Clara Waegner
C/o NATIONAL-GRINDLAYS Ltd, 13, St. James Square, London S.W.1.¹³⁹
November 18. 66

CLARA WAEGNER

¹³⁶ Address appears in the letterhead.

¹³⁷ Postmarked date; "31 Oct" is typed on page 161.

¹³⁸ Page 161

¹³⁹ "permanent:" is typed above the address; "or until 1st February 1967: c/o Hotel SPLENDIDE 6900, LUGANO, Switzerland" is typed at the top of the page.

Route 8, Box 16.
TEXARKANA
Arkansas, 75501
STATI UNITI D' AMERICA (U.S.A.)

Dear Clara,

I saw Jack Masson several weeks ago. We discussed your problem and thought up a solution which he promised to send to you. It involved Bernard and Portugal.

But since then I have (a) visited Portugal and (b) seen Kenneth after his visit to Brazil on business, where he also saw Bernard. As a result of his information and my Portuguese visit, I have changed the solution and written Jack accordingly.

I had written to Bernard suggesting that, as he had invited you and Fred several years ago, it would be very worth while to renew the invitation to you to come to Brazil and live with him and Ida. This would get you away from the bullying motherinlaw and also give you the companionship of spiritual minds, which you lack where you are. Bernard has answered me and I quote his own words: "I am unable to write to Clara to offer her our hospitality because I don't have her address. However in order to save time you may do that for us, saying I and Ida will be very happy to receive her. Further our invitation is not a charitable act, for she can render us invaluable assistance in helping us run our hacienda. The quickest way for her to come is as a tourist (he evidently refers to the kind of visa for foreigners on their passport. Then after her arrival there is no difficulty in getting for her permanent status visa. The other way, but which would take longer, is for her to enter Brazil under a contract of employment, which I shall be happy to give."

I ought to add for your information that Ida has 3 adopted orphan children living there, all girls.

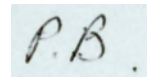
Bernard's address is CAIXA POSTAL, 77,
SAO ROQUE,
SAO PAULO,
Brazil.

His hacienda is about an hour's drive from the city of Sao Paulo. You could write him for further details direct. The cheapest way is to use a printed AIRLETTER, ready stamped.

It is my belief that you need a change of scene both for material and spiritual reasons.

Please accept my kindest thoughts and greetings, dear Clara...Have the faith and hope that conditions will change for the better, and they will: all my wishes for this go out.

Peace & Affection,



Letter from Bernard to Fred
 137 West 83rd Street, New York, N.Y.
 Saturday, Sept. 28th 1957

Dear Fred,

We've been in N.Y. for a week now, and we have finally got settled in a small/apartment here. I've been very busy although to tell you the truth I haven't been getting anywhere. However, things look promising. I can't tell you exactly what is coming off because P.B. has asked me to keep it quiet. I wished to make it an exception in your case, but P.B. told me he'd ~~✗~~ rather tell you personally.

At any rate, I can tell you that I was right in all the advice I gave you in all our conversations. When P.B. gets to California, he will only repeat what I ~~X~~ told you many times, that there is no time to lose, that every quester must get ~~rid~~ ready to leave as soon as possible, that each must make himself or rather place himself in a ~~✗~~ position of freedom to leave at any time, and this is not possible when one is encumbered by house, land and all kinds of stuff.

P. B. has postponed his departure for California until some time in November. I have been trying to get him to make some recommendations in your case and he has repeatedly warded me off with the statement that he never interferes in a quester's personal life, and that you should know what to do by this time in order to cure your trouble. However, I have kept after him for definite recommendation. I told him that I felt that a real grape diet, honestly conducted, followed for a period of about two months should completely eradicate the skin condition. that you have. Then I asked him point blank if he approved of this, or if he had some other suggestions to make. Finally, I got him to make a positive and definite statement. This is what he said: "You may tell Fred that I am also personally convinced that if he follows an exclusive grape diet, of organically-grown grapes, for an extended ~~per~~-period, without any mixture, I am convinced ~~he~~ his condition will greatly benefit and should result in a cure." So now, old fellow, it's up to you. And don't forget that one of the main requirements for a successful conclusion of the grape diet is the strict limitation in quantity of the grapes and that they are to be taken at regularly established intervals, as laid down by Johanna Brandt. Also please keep in mind that when you feel a distaste for the grapes at any times, it calls for a day or so of fasting, which will ordinarily be enough to cause the system to relish the grapes once more. Also, a change of grapes may be called for—the system getting tired for the sweet fruit—at which time the less sweet or even sour grapes should be taken, if relished by the body. I am sure you know all this, but sometimes it helps to have some other person emphasize facts. When a person is ill, like you, he feels sort of lost, without the support of what he believed to be sure knowledge. There is no reason to suppose that your physical condition of the present has any but physical causes. You have been eating wrong for many years, in other words, under the false impression that you were really eating the best way. I really

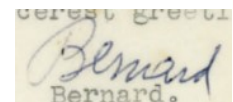
know more than you know about these things and this is the time for you to become receptive enough to understand what I have been trying to convey to you. I am really making a desperate effort to have you cure your condition and begin a new life under the new surroundings that will face you in the near future. Unless you exert your will right now, what good is it for you to think of the future? You may just as well stay where you are and burn with the rest of them. After all the physical suffering will be a brief one, comparatively, and then your soul will be released from your miserable body, free to continue its life¹⁴⁰ in the finer, ~~ex~~ ethereal spheres. Actually, the decision to survive is more difficult to make than just to sit down and wait for the inevitable. In the first case, you have to hustle and start by doing the unpleasant task of subduing the body desires for a while, whereas in the second instance, you just twiddle your thumbs and wait for the split-second flash which will blast you to eternity, quickly and painlessly. P. B. is losing his patience with the questers, for the majority are making no efforts to prepare themselves, financially, personally and otherwise. ARE YOU?

Ida and I are more relaxed now than we have been for years. We feel we have done our best and the future looks promising. ~~PX~~ P. B. has a very nice place and we've visited him several times. By the way, I told him you were trying to find the garbanzos that can be eaten like a nut, and he brought me to a place he knows where he gets these chick-peas for his own use. He gave me a bag and told me to send them to you ~~f~~ with his compliments. However, that does not mean you are to eat them, if you are on the grape diet. I believe they are cooked in deep vegetable fat, hence not a good food.

Well, old man, will leave you now for I am frozen. They've had a cold spell here the last two days and everybody says it is unusual weather. We've been hearing this "unusual weather" stuff for the past ten years wherever we go.

If you have time, drop me a line at the above address where we will probably stay for another month or so. Tell me what you are doing in the way of diet and if you have started the grape diet yet. I told P.B. you sold the printing press, etc. and he was pleased, although he did say you should have kept the grinding machines for the nut butters.

Ida says hello to you-all and joins me in sincerest greetings.

A small, rectangular image showing a handwritten signature in cursive script. The signature appears to be "Bernard" and is written in dark ink on a light-colored background. Below the signature, the word "Bernard." is printed in a small, serif font.

Bernard.

L36.169

169 - 170

Letter from Bernard to Fred

Hotel Cameron, 41 West 86th Street (Rm. 1707), New York 24, N.Y.

October 26, 1957

Dear Fred,

Just received your letter of the 24th. I wish to tell you that in accordance with your request, I shall go ahead and prepare the advice in order that you can fully reestablish yourself to a condition of health. It will take me a little time, for I have been busy helping P.B. to get ready to move to his new quarters, as he has to vacate the premises he had on Park Ave.

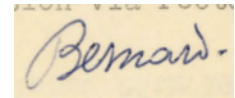
I just want to send you this little note to let you know that I will get busy for you. Meanwhile, try to follow the grapes * for as long as you can, as long as your body can stand it without any repulsion. When you feel fed up with it, the books tell you to fast for a day or so, so as to give the body a chance to reestablish a craving for the grapes again. When you resume your eating, please do not go in for any concentrated foods. That is the main trouble with practically all vegetarians and ~~for~~ health-minded persons. They analyze the different foods and conclude naturally enough that the ones containing the richest mineral elements and vitamins are the best for them. Then they proceed to fill up on these, under the mistaken assumption that if a little mineral and vitamin is good, a whole lot would be much better, to the point of saturation. Nature does not work that way. Experiments have been carried out, in which a cow and her baby-calf were kept for several years on land containing nothing but grass. Both cow and calf thrived, the cow yielding rich milk, the calf was born to the cow and started to grow bone and flesh at a very rapid rate—all from grass. Any farmer knows that by feeding a cow on concentrated grain foods, the result will be trouble. Inasmuch as you are a big eater (so am I!), and like to feel a full stomach, you will have to cheat a little by eating a lot of greens, salads, etc. so as to fill the void, and at the same time not get too much nourishment in the body at too rapid a rate.¹⁴¹ The flesh you will have lost during your grape diet will be replaced very slowly, so don't get impatient and start to gorge. Of course, Fred, I am fully aware that you know much of what I tell you. But it is a good idea to hear it from someone else. But I will have a great deal more to say to you, which will take time and in the presentation of which I do not wish to make a mistake, for I feel that your health is at stake. So please remember that I will soon send you all the best advice I can.

Re. Jack. He is coming to N.Y., allegedly on business. I have long felt that he was due for cancer of the stomach, for you know that long-drawn cases of stomach ulcer usually turn into cancer, especially as he eats badly and has his secret passion for money which sours all his digestive juices. He reminds me of Rockefeller whose stomach was ruined also by greed for gold. You can't have both God and Gold, which is what Jack has been trying to do. Many have tried it and have failed. It is either one or the other. Then towards the end of their lives, when they know that the end of their earthly existence is not far off, they become philanthropic and start donating to various charities in a vain effort to make amends, and come to terms with the Divine Power. They would have done much better to have been more lenient with others in their

business and financial deals. To crush human beings ruthlessly in/the battle for money, then to donate money in their old age to the Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals in an attempt to reduce their sins, only means they give God credit for less brains than they possess themselves.

Re. Sinus. There is uncontrovertible proof that it comes from impaction of fecal matter in the ascending colon, near the caecum. Grapes seem to loosen this waste and send it along for elimination via rectum.

Best.



P. S. - P.B. says it would be a waste of money for you to advertise your place in a N.Y. paper; says better to do it locally, L.A. for instance, he says

L36.171

171 - 172

Letter from Raphael and Noel to Fred - Clara
2371 East Live Oak Drive, Los Angeles 28
27 Feb

Thank you for the Mr. {Packett}¹⁴² trunk & cartons received safely dear Fred - Clara ---

I have not yet had time to visit Mr. Hanley's to inspect the material he transported but will go there before March 7th.

Well, you have brought the Vista cycle to an end completely. The next to concentrate on health, with faith in the power of Nature, God, as well as naturopathy, to heal you - even if human instruments are used in one way or another. Under separate cover I send you the 2 magazines you lent me - including] the¹⁴³ one on Spiritual Healing. I do not agree with the writer, H. Edwards, that emotional frustration is the chief cause of cancer. {illegible} one possible cause, of course, of several different kinds of disease, but who could say Ramakrishna was frustrated? He had throat cancer.

I had one letter from Bernard. He is in Rio and likes the place, has taken an apartment. Likes the people too. But has not started any activity yet.

Thanks for the addresses & notes on package & shipment of the book cartons. After I have seen them, I will get in touch with one of those firms.

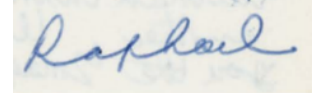
Have just returned from San Francisco, where I saw Jim Covell, Prof. Ernest Wood and some Zen Buddhist Chinese, also Ron Landau. Also saw Romaine & Selma two weeks ago. R. had just lost another job.

Have not been able to sell a single one of the Oriental articles, altho' they were advertised and have cut price quite low.

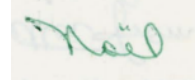
¹⁴² Written above line and inserted with a caret.

¹⁴³ Page 172, "Page 2" is handwritten in the top right corner of the page.

With peace & affection



With¹⁴⁴ my love to you both and many wishes for happiness in your new home.



I hope Alan is not too lonely for his girl friend. Please give him my warmest greetings.

L36.173

173 - 176

Letter from PB

C/O J.V. Masson 2371 East Live Oak Dr., Hollywood 28 Calif.

Undated

Here is the address to which the large wardrobe trunk can be sent. It was written out for me and I have just now found the street name to be slightly illegible.: DALE PUCKETT, ~~*/x~~ care of MAX RANNEY, #1141 Blvd. Los Angeles. The street name reads like "West Blvd" but I have never heard such a name before; Perhaps before sending the trunk you could check the name, either with the Post Office, or Telephone Co, or, if they fail, by sending a postcard to check thru the mail

There is one little matter in further connection with this trunk. A few days ago Mr Puckett's wife was hit by an auto in the street at night and killed. Inside the trunk, in one of the drawers, is a package containing teapots we gave them. Noel tells me she wrote a slip "For the Pucketts" and either put in inside the package or attached it to it. It would be a cruel reminder to

let¹⁴⁵ this wording remain. Will you therefore kindly remove the slip and instead put: "From P.B." The 2 keys ~~*(2)*~~ (for outside and inside of the trunk) are enclosed as you will need them to open for the teapots. When finished, please mail them separately to Mr Puckett after you have verified address (2) Under separate cover I return the magazines (3 issues JOURNAL NATURAL LIVING which you kindly lent me. They are excellent. I recognized a printed Letter as by your hand. These 7th Day Adventists seem nearer in diet than any other sect to us. I must learn more about them. (3) I still think that if the grape cure was unfinished because season's end, the carrot juice cure is worth trying. I find it much easier to take because of much less sugar content. It's mainly a monodiet and so a bit heroic but it completely cured one woman in Calif. But

¹⁴⁴ Page 171

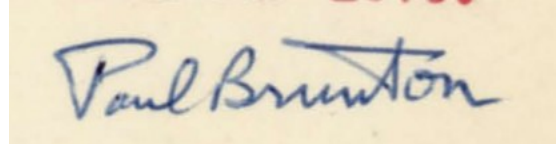
¹⁴⁵ Page 174, "page 2" is typed at the top of the page.

Spiritual healing is also worth a study (excuse¹⁴⁶ paper. I am travelling and writing under difficulties)

(4) I am not yet ready to receive the large carton of old letters, etc, nor the magazines but I will let you know when I will be. (5) For your stamp collection I enclose an unusual envelope, which may be a rarity, worth something.

(6) DR. PAUL BRUNTON
P. O. Box 34, Cooper Station
New York 3, N.Y., U.S.A.

(6) We received your letters of Jan 9 & 15, and send you both our love.



{illegible} 9-8179

L36.177

177 - 178

Envelope to Sr y Sra C.F. Waegner
Box 339, Times Sq. Station, New York 36, U.S.A.¹⁴⁷
MAY 24 1959¹⁴⁸

Sr. y Sra. C. F. Waegner
Apartado de Correos 1232
Quito, ECUADOR,
SOUTH AMERICA

L36.179

179 - 180

Letter from Bernard to Fred
Hotel Cameron, 41 West 86th Street (Rm. 1707), New York 24, N.Y.
Sunday, Oct. 20th 1957

Dear Fred,

I received yours of Oct. 13th, with the enclosure, which I showed P.B. last night. He was quite interested in it, as he had already met Dr. Dane some time back. I am returning the clipping in accordance with your request.

I have moved to this hotel and will probably be here for the next two months. I have postponed my departure to S. A. because of a chance I have to take treatments by

¹⁴⁶ Page 175, "page 3)" is typed at the top of the page.

¹⁴⁷ "Box 34, Cooper Station New York 3, U.S.A." appears below the address.

¹⁴⁸ Postmarked date.

an ear specialist who is world-renowned and has made some remarkable cures in deaf people. I am getting operated on tomorrow (it is not a surgical operation, in which I do not believe), and I have to get treatments for several weeks following the operation. Hence my change of plans.

There's a lot of things I would wish to tell you, Fred, but I cannot do so. P. B. himself is going to see you and will tell you personally what he cannot impart by mail, * although he told me last night he wrote you a short letter.

I'm glad the grape diet is helping you, but unless you open your closed mind a little more and are willing to listen to what I have to say to you, I am afraid that the grape diet alone will not prove to be a complete cure for your trouble. I'm happy to read that you acknowledge that you have a closed mind. Sometimes it seems to me that your skull is made of solid bone clear through. You start arguing when you should really be listening. For heaven's sakes, listen to a man first, then digest it slowly in your mind, and then...and then only, can you argue intelligently with him. But you start shouting the moment someone says something new to you. I'm like that myself, but two ≠ wrongs don't make a right, does it?

If you will allow me to express to you what I have learned which I am sure will help you, I will be glad to send¹⁴⁹ you the information. But don't be hypocritical about it. Feel that you don't know everything and that it is possible you might learn something. You see, I have an egoistic motive in wishing you completely cured of your scar. Then you can/come to S. A. and help us in our gardening and ways to survive, with all the long experience and real knowledge that you have. But if you don't cure the damn thing, then you'll have to stay behind and I'll be saying "The darn galoot was so dal-garned bull-headed that he wouldn't listen, so he had to burn." And we'll have to learn the hard way what you could so easily have taught us

When you talk to P.B. you'll learn how wrong Jack is. He has been listening to some of the Indian swamis he met in India. One of them declared "There will be no war, because God is a Loving God and will not permit such destruction!" However, the last war * was quite destructive in its way, and we did not see any interference with the terrible tortures and horrible mass-murders which caused the deaths of millions upon millions of people. It's better to be safe than sorry.

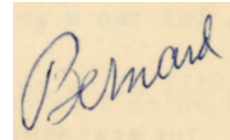
By the way, P. B. is not leaving for California until early January. Meanwhile, if you take it from me, you will sell as much as you can, as quickly as you can, at the best price that you can get. Put money in the bank and keep it there, living as cheaply as you can. When P. B. sees you, you'll say: "Bernard was right along telling me the same things and I'm sure glad I sold when I did. The papers are talking about a good depression and it's hard to sell any kind of property these days; the picture changed so suddenly, it caught everybody off guard, etc. etc."

Before I close this letter. Try not to get off the grapes. The rains cannot possibly have ruined 100% of the crops. There may be a few pounds left for you. It is your lower appetite trying to entice you away from the grapes onto the juice, and then you'll

go onto something else, and first thing you know, you'll be eating mountains of food again, and thus laying the foundations for more sickness.

When you told me milk was bad for my hearing, I stopped drinking milk immediately. I already knew this, but had forgotten it and was glad you reminded me. But I did accept your advice. How about your being a little receptive for a change?

BEST

A handwritten signature in blue ink that reads "Bernard".

L36.181

181 - 182

Letter from Bernie too Fred

Hotel Cameron, 41 West 86th Street, New York 24, N.Y.

Dec. 29th 1957

Dear Fred,

This is the last letter you will receive from me for some time. We are leaving 3 January. Next week at this time we'll be at sea on the way to Rio.

I am sorry I have apparently confused you. I have given you the best advice I could and if you have not been able to decide between my advice and that of Jack's, then the future will disclose which has been true and which has been false. I have done the best I could to help you.

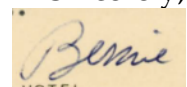
You will be seeing P. B. shortly, so that all your questions will be answered (apparently). So that after you see him, you may be a little more sensible than you have been.

At any rate, you can always get my address from him. There is a Brazilian Consul in New Orleans but I don't know if there is one in Houston. I think there is but am not sure.

We've been very busy getting ready for the trip. I'm glad we're finally going. THERE's been too much uncertainty about everything. It's pleasant to feel that we're finally taking action.

Happy New Year to you and Claire and Alan, and hope to see you one of these days.

Sincerely,

A handwritten signature in blue ink that reads "Bernie". Below the signature, the word "HOTEL" is printed in small capital letters.

L36.183

183 - 184

Photo of a man and a woman
Undated

L36.185

185 - 186
Envelope
Undated¹⁵⁰

L36.187

187 - 196
Foreign language document
Undated

Miercoles 15 Junio.

Recibido de Luis Vincente Jimenez la suma S 2000 Dos Mil Suces como parte pago para marca Lloyd modelo LT/600, color azul, chasis # 6-112581, motor # 326343 total precio es 10,000 suces Diez Mil Suces.

Total Precio -----10,000
Menos Para Bateria ----- 500

Credito 2,000
Deber 7,500

CONTRATO¹⁵¹ DE COMPRA - VENTA:

Los suscritos, Clara Waegner con su esposo C. F. Waegner por una parte y por otra Luis Vicente Jimenez, nos comprometemos a realizar el presente contrato de compra - venta, con arreglo a las siguientes clausulas:

PRIMERA. - Nosotros Clara Waegner y C. F. Waegner, declaramos que vendemos y damos en perpetua enajenacion a favor del Sr. Luis Vicente Jimenez; una camioneta marca "LLOYD", modelo LT/600 del ano 1956, de capacidad de $\frac{3}{4}$ de tonelada, de color azul, chasis No. 6- 112581, motor No. 326343, con el No. de placas 9854.

¹⁵⁰ "Auto Papers" is handwritten on the envelope.

¹⁵¹ Page 189

SECUNDO. - Yo, Luis Vicente Jimenez, declaro haber recibido el vehiculo mencionado en la clausula anterior aclarando que todos los impuestos de rodaje, y adicionales, estan pagados al dia conforme ha mencionado el Sr. Waegner.

TERCERA. - El valor de la camioneta arriba indicada, es el de DIEZ MIL SUCRES (10.000,00) que nosotros los promitentes vendedores, declaramos recibirlos al contado. Ademas debemos aclarar que sobre el vehiculo materia de este contrato, no pesa gravamen alguno y si lo hubiernos comprometemos a dejarlo sin efecto.

Para constancia, firmamos en Quito, a veintin dias del mes de Junio de mil novecientos ({illegible}).

Clara Waegner

C. F. Waegner.

VENEDORES.

[Luis Vicente Jimenez]
Luis Vicenta Jimenez.

COMPRADOR.

Recibi¹⁵² del senor luis Vicente Jimenez la suma de DOS MIL (#2000) Sucres como anticipo de la compra de la camioneta marca " LLOYD " modelo LT/ 600 del ano 1956, de $\frac{3}{4}$ Tn., color Azul, chasis # 6- 112581, motor # 326343, con placa # 9854. El valor de la venta es Diez Mil Sucres quedando debeiendo la suma de Ocho Mil Sucres que abonara al retirar la camioneta dentro de una semana. Entonces quedando vendida al Senor Luis Vicenta Jimenez.

Para constancia firma la duena.

6/15/1960

[Clara Waegner]
Clara Waegner

[C.F. Waegner]
C. F. Waegner

CONTRATO¹⁵³ DE COMPRAVENTA

¹⁵² Page 191

¹⁵³ Page 193

Los suscritos: Clara Waegner y Luis Vicenta Jimenez, convienen en celebrar el siguiente contrato de compraventa:

La senora Clara Waegner, vende al senor Luis Vicente Jimenez, una camioneta usada, marca Lloyd, modelo LT 600, color azul, chasis # 6-112581, motor # 326343, que el comprador declara haber recibido a su entera satisfaccion y por lo tanto renuncia a todo reclamo posterior.

El precio de la venta de la indicada camioneta, es de DIEZ MIL SUCRES, suma que la vendedora declara haber recibido. -

Para constancia de lo estipulado, firman los contratant es en Quito, a de junio de mil novecientos sesenta.-

La vendedora

El Comprador

L36.197

197 - 198

Letter from Raphael to Fred
7 March 1958

Dear Fred,

I have just been to Harvey Hanley and taken the books. Thanks.

However you sent one of the grey steel file cabinets which I gave you, so I presume you had no space for it in your new apartment.

It seems to contain some goods but as I gave you the key to it (which fits also the mate that you have retained) I cannot open it to remove them. I have a duplicate key in New York but could not obtain it now.

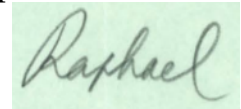
Will you therefore please send me the key to enable me to open it. A I will then return the key to you, as I will give the empty cabinet to Jack. Thanks.

How are you finding it in your new abode?

I am very busy just now.

So will close

with peace & affection



L36.199

199 - 204

Letter from Anthony, Ella May, Steve, Gerad, Paul and Louis to Fred
7/27 -59-

Interesting ... Fred, that letter you of Johnny Lovewisdom you sent and of course I think it wise to investigate any property sale that looks worthwhile. But as a person I

wish to regard my reserve as protection ...His letter reads like I would or did expect it to

I do not remember if I mentioned it to you or not but I want it known by you especially: I am not a farmer and in these matters I must trust to your judgement.....at present I started an ambitious program I am reading as much as I can in the agriculture field....books at my level of understanding/ I am well aware of the limitations that all theoretical knowledge implies....but what can I do? this is better than nothing. At any rate most of the reading is at an elementary level....books such as Five Acres & Independence, Farm Diversification, Vegetable Growing in the Tropics (govn't) Practical Organic Farming, BioDynamic Farming, Rodale's works that deal with the Organic Front etc,at least commit to memory what I am supposed to do. Understand that all that I possibly can and when the times permit I will have to put it to use. I have started to study Spanish by myself and am progressing rapidly considering the little time I spend at it.... but it similarity to Italian simplifies it somewhat and I am sure that by the time I leave sufficient understanding will exist so that I could read it and maybe write it - I doubt the speaking but even that I am getting around by listening to records that I bought and I think perseverance will fill out the gap.

Johnny Hiendel flew in to New York and spoke both to P. B. AND myself, evidently unaware how close hangs the sword of Fire. but I acquaint him with all the facts that I am aware of and so did P.B. It is difficult for me to understand how a single fellow can manage not to save any money

Would you consider buying me the airline tickets in Quito? I believe it will save me the 15% tax on them and for me that would amount to almost a hundred ? anyway if you are near an office at any timefind out the procedure.

Enclosed you will find a list of books that are packed and in cartons....two of these cartons contain books that deal with farming and etc, you can tell by the titles....if you would like to have me send them ahead instead of waiting until I leave will gladly do so. They are meant to be used, otherwise it can wait. In the meantime I continue to pack this list represents about 1/4 of the books, however I would like to send you the complete list so that you can chose any of the cartonswhich I would mail {illegible}a carton weighing 33 lbs and does not measure more than 36" in any dimension can be sent for about \$3.00 including the .50 registration fee. Do not judge the rest by these.

Finally heard from Charles, have a pretty good idea of what is going onyes, he can't help himself

Yes Fred it's important to take care of your health, I remember in my twenties I would chop enough wood in a week for the entire winter and in N.Y. the winters are cold....I don't know if I still could do it in my present state....but when I see these youngsters I know a week or two rest and I could leave them behind....and I am speaking about an ax job. By the way in one of the pictures you sent P.B. pointed out your wife to me.....and we were informally introduced....will you acquainted her with the fact!

In another carton that I am in the process of gathering now there will be included, and I have people searching, a Scott stamp catalogue, a dozen or so booklets

on Spanish for travellers (a phrase book) I want you to mention whatever books are needed ... do not worry or concern yourself with prices, I have just located a seller in this type of book so that I should be able to find you what you need. I have gone through your letters and compiled a list which will be enclosed in my next letter for you to examine and add or detract according to your knowledge. More of that later.

As for business Fred I suggest and cautiously This¹⁵⁴ is being recounted in case you think there is any change in my plans. They remain as expressed to you in private. I am not in the least exaggerating when I say to you that we are indeed very fortunate in having P.B. with us. [For] how[ever] long he remains in our presence[?] You know of course that Kenneth Hurst is related to P. B. ? As long as I have bread on my table it belongs as much to P. B. as myself. This attitude of mine I want you to be aware of....as long as God gives the strength in my arms to work....I can live philosophy.

Charles sold his piano and received a check for two thousand, next his car for a thousand and his pension money should bring him up to four thousand or so[,] I have to be very cautious in writing to him but I think he will do the right thing. Just a little more patience! We resumed correspondence but some what restricted because I am very busy.

Fred this may sound strange to you but because I heard it from a very reliable source I am going to repeat it to you. The man who told me this is the secretary of the prevention for nuclear war and a spiritual quester. You must remember that there are many who are trying to prevent it including P.B., any way[,] he found out that tea, yes tea, carries strontium 90, out of the body[!] So if this is true[,] and I will pursue further inquest, don[']t hesitate to drink it

I have written to that company that you wrote to me about for information concerning gasoline meters and am waiting reply, as soon as the answer is received I shall get in touch with you and you can advise me what to do. In the meantime I have asked my dealer (in hardware, where I do all the buying) for the store I am employed in) and he told me that he will give me 35% off list price on any articles I wish to buy what do you think will it be worth it I don't mind the packing if it saves us money and provides us with good articles Also I should like to know if a rifle or some sort of firearm is available?

I did not forget that you mentioned in one letter a desire to read Ramakrishna life story so when I mailed this package 8/23....it will be included with a book dealing with the Tarot, does she have any preference? I have to include with the book the cards, ~~cards~~ that come with it

Well here's another item that needs talking about. It seems that Mr Franz is cooking up some scheme so that they could go to Chile with Red (a catholic priest of the reformed or liberal church, do you know of him, has a small church in Mexico ? I personally didn't know the existence of any such church.) at any rate all you would need accordingly would be just passage money. Again Franz refuses to recognise the need to work and save money. As far as I am concerned it's the old shenanigans all

over again. And chile for me spells out violence....besides I have a brother in law there, still doesn't appeal especially the people. I mentioned to you before that there are here a few people that will follow me to Ecuador. Every one of them I know is willing and able, resolved in their will to do the right thing with all their might. This I can personally vouch for; those that will follow are picked, P.B. is of the opinion that I am too much severe but in my experience any organization that lacks the proper people cannot succeed. And although we are not going in for colony stuff, we are friends and have been for many years, and will continue as such whether we live in the same area or different countries. I know that myself and brother could plow up an acre in one day with two horses. My sons like all children in the U.S. will be taught by necessity, and the point is this for many of those people in the west (California) I have serious doubts (of course this excludes Charles) but when I compare the questers here who are struggling to save pennies and dimes with those out in the west coast you must forgive me if I draw a line. I cannot from here really say if a hacienda is the best for all of us concerned, but five picked families each contributing \$4000.00 each could certainly get one big enough to keep them separate except in their work.....I do not have to explain to you the advantages of [co-]operative buying and selling....providing there is cooperation.

(by the way just picked up a huge copy like new, of the van Nostrand Scientific Encyclopedia for \$5.00)

The problem of land is serious and we must keep in mind that P.B. said about the Northern Hemisphere (north of the Equator) although I think if we stay under 5 degrees north we are safe. Anyway I shall ask him for an opinion on that

Fred¹⁵⁵ I would like to keep in mind that though I may not answer a question immediately it does not mean that I am not concerned....generally it takes a few days to get around for me to do anything since I am on a tight schedule. However I do keep all your letters so that I can refer to them as the opportunity arises. Also bear in mind that what you write is as far as I am concerned very important and determines or will determine many of my actions. The letters are also read by P. B. whenever he has dinner with us and can manage to spend a little time with us

My wife Ella May has asked me to mention to Claire that an apology and a letter will come following this one.....I know that she understands the work a woman with four children has besides working to help me save money. We will have to save close to Seven thousand in order to arrive there with Five.....five hundred for a bond, a thousand for passage etc., but events are shaping themselves. And with a little luck we will be there soon. We have to continue putting \$50. a week away to reach our goal and not too far from it now.

Are there any items that you would like us to pick up for you while we are yet here and we could bring it in as ours/? We would also like to know the sizes you wear for let's say sweaters clothes of different kind. Please don't hesitate I know the

conditions you left under were very trying....and since I never saw you I can't even guess....

I have not been able to buy any of those wooden footlockers....as yet and to me they sound like the ~~idle~~ ideal solutionwill they keep trying in the meantime I thought perhaps I may be able to interest a local woodworking shop to build me fifty and share them with others, providing the price is right.

By the way during some small talk with my doctor (homeopathic) he mentioned the kit that is sold by a small homeo drug store that contains numbered vials which for his patients who travel around and call on him from different parts of the world for advice. He prescribes by letter or phone after a description of the symptoms. How does it sound to you. I picked up for you by the way a big homeopathic manual which will be included in the package of books that will be sent off /15

I'll sign off for nowmany thanks for your kind remembrances and with regards to all

Anthony,
Ella May
Steve,
Gerard,
Paul,
Louis

I follow this letter up with a brief note of the contents on the package of books I'm sending

L36.205

205 - 206
Letter from A. Damiani
2731 Stillwell Av, {illegible} 24 N.Y. US.
AUG 10 1959¹⁵⁶

Mr. & Mrs. Fred Waegner
Apartado de Correos #1232
Quito, Ecuador
S.A.

Fred,

A good way to start of the month by writing to you ... a few incidentals by the way of conversation. Kenneth Hurst of whom you have heard of from Lovewisdom, will not be married as Johnny informed you, of course it is his own private affair[,] but we did discuss it and I know he listens to whatever I may have to say even if he disagrees. Has saved money more than I and intends leaving about the same time[!]started studying Spanish seriously in school and as you know a trade executive for

¹⁵⁶ Postmarked date, "August: -9/59" is handwritten on page 206.

Hawthorne books, will be giving up a very good paying job. You mentioned in one of your letters a friend that works for an International Forwarding co., can you find out from him who I should seek for in New York that represents that firm? Tell me, or do you know if there is for sale in Quito records? (discs) 33 1/3 long players, if I bring my hi-Fi I would be curious to find that out. (spare parts for the hi-fi set) [if it breaks]

Enclose you will find a list I have compiled from your letters, excluding the last wherein you mentioned meters & etc which I will investigate for both of us, add or detract as you think fit, what I have is not mentioned and will be freighted anyway but I do not have for instance a sewing machine and I am wondering if it is not better to buy there than here ? I did not take a week off for summer vacation as I was supposed to instead earned another weeks salary by working and since I have another week coming in August 23, you will receive then a few cartons I am sorry that I pushed the mailing date back but you understand, a hundred dollars is a lot of \$\$\$. We can make this definite now that if you wish I would like to send you that week, of 8/22 a few cartons (3,4, or 5 whatever you say) check off on the list that which you think should be sent first (and from the booklist)

Have got since you mentioned it, chemistry made simple, physics made simple, Math made simple, Spanish made simple a few other made simple for both, also Audel's machinist guide, a good handy volume on the repair of gasoline motors, have on order ...Plant diseases 1953 Yearbook ...am working on the others. I want you to keep in mind that the list of books that I sent you represent only the paperback the bulk of library I have is now being catalogued all the hard cover books will in all be about thirty cartons each weighing about 40 lbs, the works of men like Ouspensky, Plate (Taylor edition, all the dialogues of the Buddha (Pali Text Society) Woodruffe all on tantra yoga, Evan Wents all on Tibetan Yoga, all of Jung The Psychologist there are too many to mention. The same with the record library, Art books....[Includes Tarot, {Kabbalah}, Mysticism, etc...

"Well what do you think of the circus going on now? Mr. K . coming here and Ike going there ... but what do they think in their heart[s]? This is from the horse's mouth ...[Fresh guidance from P.B.]¹⁵⁷ P. B. has advised us that by the summer or end of spring we should all get out so that gives those who have no money saved to do so by the end of spring 1960....now my interpretation is that in the fall of 1960 it will happenthis is my interjection not P.B.'s yet I must add to this a strange little tale that I recently read.

It seems that the Hopi Indians of America have an ancient legend which warns that the time will come when the forces of good and evil will array for a mighty battle. At that time the Hopi chief should go to a building of glass walls (U.N.) and speak of this coming cataclysm. And so the Hopi chief went to the UN and told them of this legend, through his interpreters, and of course he was shown the usual formalities and told that all that could be done was being done, at the same time to rest assure and go home. Which he did, as was expected but the message was delivered and his duty

¹⁵⁷ Handwritten in right margin beside this para.

done. Further in the legend the saying goes that they should all leave the large cities....which they are now started doing. I understand that the same tradition exist in Columbia and Venezuela.¹⁵⁸ These Indians have already left the cities and are converging in the plains of southern Venezuela (valleys). The legend goes on to say that when all the signs are fulfilled and the corn is harvested the pumpkins too heavy for the vine the sky will redden with fire.

L36.207

207 - 210

Letter from Antonio

Undated

Well, finally I managed to purchase some of those foot lockers you spoke to me about, got six of them for thirteen dollars, need at least five more to take care of all the books and records, ~~kitchen stuff~~ ... they look as though they can do the job. As for the advice about Allied van lines you mentioned sounds very good and I suspect that is the way it will be. Since there is a branch here in N.Y. I can get all the details from them and start now in packing. I wish to be prepared regardless of the exact date I leave. And assuming that it takes about six weeks to deliver (or more) I would like to be there and ready to receive it upon arrival.

I expect to go for a retreat near Boston for a few days. A complete rest and fast for two or three days. While I am there I wish to personally visit the Northern for inspection and understanding of the machines you spoke about and maybe buy them on the spot....But for a few days I must bring everything to a halt, in the silence where I can relocate my center and attempt to grapple with my own inconstancy and darkness. This August has been one of the hottest on record, besides that it has been close to a year and a half since I took a short rest. Kenneth Hurst may come along and also rest. [different ashram]¹⁵⁹ I think I mentioned to you in a recent letter that he was P.B.'s son by way of early marriage before the illumination and his trip to India. Although I have known Kenneth for ten or fourteen years, in the recent past we have drawn close together. He has already saved much more than I have and is taking on a second job....and now I insist that we all take a need[ed] rest for all our strength will be needed. I have stopped smoking, used extra caution in health matters, for I know that under normal conditions I have the strength to fight hard. My younger brother has become a marksman in the use of a rifle, judo, wrestling....This is the one that always wanted to be a farmer. went to highschool to learn as much about it as he could before his dad insisted that he leave to help in the store.

I know that P.B. is probably doing all that can be done, in his work to bring down supramental forces on our level[;] towards the work of peace I am quite sure that it was for this reason that he was granted a vision int[o] the future war, otherwise I

¹⁵⁸ In original

¹⁵⁹ Handwritten in left margin with arrow from the word "rest"

doubt that he would be working so hard to ward it off. But here again I am presumptuous in thinking I can understand ... However hopeless it seems to me and others, yet he continues without attachment to results. But this I do know that I am not worthy to kiss the dust off his feet....I have found myself through him ...and I also know that despite the wavering and frailty¹⁶⁰ of human personality, my true self will be eternally grateful. ~~And this I also know~~....that this will be our last incarnation with him.....I am convinced. So I make every effort to be with him in the little time I have

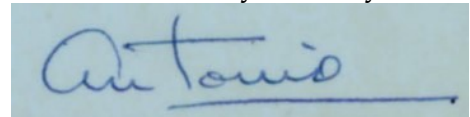
There is a tendency in human nature as embodied in the individual to become more skeptical as it ossifies (grows old) but in P. B. I have noticed the reverse process taking place. He exudes spirituality, peace and grace as the years reveal the stumbling efforts of our NOTIONS.

Well Fred that's enough gossip for the time

[Passports is good for 2 years - I checked this information

Visa is good for 3 months only]

with affectionate regards -
to you and yours -

A handwritten signature in blue ink that reads "Antonio". The signature is written in a cursive style with a horizontal line underneath the name.

[P.S.]¹⁶¹

Received your letter as I was about to tear this one up, it reversed my decision, after all more is understood through the unwritten word than we wish to admit. Will go ahead and order your generator, although you may be rushing I cannot say unless you have something in mind, and are acting accordingly

It seems to me that it will be wise to bring whatever can be easily carried....or freightednow how do you suggest I bring these meters[?] I was thinking of crating them myself but if I keep this up I am going to be the head of the line with any shipping company. I will probably end with thirty heavy foot lockers, three trunks, etc., etc.

Fred, you are I believe, my senior in years and I hesitate to ever speak to you in term of advising....it would look ludicrous....yet I will say in passing to weigh everything that the Masons may have to say with a grain of salt. It is true I know only Bernard but the remarks that his brother makes reveal the same lop-sided, wishful-thinking at the other end[-]of his brothers. I personally wish to avoid any entanglements regardless of how much money they may havethe important thing is there being, which determines how they as a personality[-]functions or operates.

Furthermore and this you may well believe[,] if a war breaks out it won't be a skirmish....One cobalt bomb is enough to destroy an entire continentthese statements I make are not exaggerations, believe me if you understand anything about modern nuclear physics you know I am understating the case. No one can cope with

¹⁶⁰ In original

¹⁶¹ Page 209

these problems by hoarding gold he may know something about business but if he thinks it's a simple problem of transference, and he would understand all else he is mistaken. If there is warit will be catastrophic. Any remarks he might make as to where P.B. will go are nothing but guesses....for P. B. himself does not know. This I have from him personally. His guidance is from within....we do not even know if he is going ! He may remain here,

Let's proceed the important matters, Fred. It is possible that I may stay here a little longer, a month or two would add Five hundred dollars to my savings, and you know how much that means to a large family. But this should not interrupt our plans, this money will be used wisely for tools. If any good buy passes in review, this should not be considered as a sign to halt, on the contrary I want you to go head and buy if you see fit, I'm with you in anything you undertake and I'll send down my money at the slightest hint. Fred I'm not a picky one, as a matter of fact I was preparing for the worse and hoping for the best. As I said it depends, after all {[illegible]} income taxes [will] ~~are~~ not be paid on any thing I make up to 3600. for the year as you know. Anyway I would like to hear you out on thisdon't hold back

[Explain to me this business of motors - it is important]

[Fred:¹⁶² important, these fellows here are discussing the purchase of a Hacienda seriously - they want to know - if they buy the same should they also buy the machines, gas motors & generators ~~who~~ you suggested. Try & get the information for them.]

L36.211

211 - 214
Letter to Fred
Undated

Hello Fred

Who is the artist? It seems that she enjoys sketching. Anyway in the box of books I have sent [8/29]¹⁶³ there is included a book on drawing and sketching....for her as a token of our appreciation. Also there is include the Audel's Machinist Handbook, made simple series in chemistry, physics, Spanish, math etc...., some of those pamphlets for Spanish travellers Ramakrishna book.....anyway the contents of the box are yours. Unfortunately as yet I have not been able to buy a Scott's catalogue, but it will come around, so be patient. (includes tarot book for Clare[) & plant diseases, magazines]

After a week or two I would like to send you two or three cartons with your permission, just in case anything should happen, I would like for these books to be in our possession, that deal on the aspects that interest us in the way of making a living;

¹⁶² Page 210

¹⁶³ Handwritten above line and inserted with a line.

farming, machinery carpentry, radiation, etc., They will weigh about thirty lbs each. The limit allowed by postal regulations. Then in November I would like to send a few more cartons by Post., of the valuable books[;] that will probably be lost forever. The rest I will ship as freight. [Should arrive after me.]

Now I would like of you to explain the working of, and purpose of these gasoline engines you spoke about.....simply. So that I could picture in my mind the general framework. The gas engines are used to run the generator which in turn supplies you with electricity ? The same or another engine is used to pump water for irrigation ?

[(] Also would you check of the books from the Audel's list, which is enclosed and tell me the ones that I should bring along, there is a list in the back of the machinist book.[)] [don't bother -]

Charles is now starting to come along, I had a discussion and correspondence with him.....I think he understands the situation well. Are you aware that the area you are in is in the earth quake belt ? This is not meant to discourage you[,] or frighten us, simply to be forewarned. Speak to the natives about it, find out what you can in the way of information that will come into play when we decide to buy land & Home. Remember that land you are standing on is new in comparison to eastern south America.

And now as the time approaches many events will manifest, that will make it more difficult to save, my washing machine broke down, and through determination alone repaired it myself. I warned you that I am not in the least mechanical, although I can easily enough understand the theoretical end of the workings....at any rate I saved myself \$50.00

One of the fellows here that I wanted ~~xx~~ you to get to know Bert Salmirs, fighting real hard to save may be in for a lucky break. As you know he is a musician, but works as a clerk, he has been writing songs and now one of them, is making the grade (a good seller) Fabain just sang this over T. V. I am not interested in this type of music, but I am interested in seeing one of our friends succeed. Another one you probably know decided to stay in U.S., Evangeline who married recently and is concerned about her husband's carer, believes that there will be some safe places in U.S., this sounds very strange to me, but then again that is why the Self is so difficult to discoverrationalization is so subtle and penetrating a process, it pervades all the real[m]s of our being. It is simpler to surrender oneself and accept destiny rather than weave a garland of lies.

I accept P. B. version and what I have thought out myself, there will be chao[s] and devastationthe northern hemisphere will be uninhabitable for many years.....and I am not God who knows where the pockets of civilization will be ? Nor are they.

The question of land, is still the main one and I am constantly referring back to it....but there is no solution from this distance more and more I realize that reading on these subjects.....one must be available on the spot....but this much I have realized that

the big city is not the cultural center, only from a business point of view should it be regarded,¹⁶⁴ for if I manage to bring what I have with me what they could add to it?.

Well Fred I have a project ahead these motors will keep me busy I must try to understand it ~~in its entire context~~, [them in their context],¹⁶⁵ also ways to keep gasoline (I have a few government pamphlets) for let's say two years. During the time of chaos I am sure that there will be none available.....as the refineries will be prime targets and the produce of those countries not affected will try to keep all they produce for home consumption.

I will buy nothing without consulting you first, and even then with caution. So any information you pass on to me will be scrutinized.

If it at all become possible to take in some of the country through snap shots please do so, I would of course pay for them. ~~But~~ it would be interesting. I understand that Otavalo is only one degree ~~further~~ north of the equator, now I think it's all right, but have not discussed with P.B. [who is out of town],¹⁶⁶ as yet[,] but from my understanding too strict a precision in these matters is foolishness. The books that were mailed to you are clearly mark Libres, (books) I do not think there is any duty on them but let me know whatever the outcome is)

The price you mentioned on records is high. I bought mine and can still do so for three dollars each (the best). So it will be wiser I think to put all that I have in one foot locker, well protected and shipI think there is over a hundred fifty long playing type....

Fred the reason that I spoke to you so persistently about a hacienda[;] although I cannot possibly know anything about it was due to certain considerations. Among them the fact that land would be reduced in price. A hacienda with about three hundred acres divided up among five families would still come to a sizeable piece of land after division. The house would be secondary matter and I am sure each would eventually build his own and the families could split up a house, or whatever would be workable. Keep thinking about it Fred....and also compare it with other possibilities....do not shut it out of your mind. P.B.'s trick has always been to have all the information, and ideas available and in the background. Even personality traits....

On our shoulders lies the responsibility, and the privilege, to try and help those we can....with discernment and judgement. This is not foolish idealism....on the contrary ~~who~~ [you]¹⁶⁷ may have noticed that upon landing in Ecuador your karma place at your disposal certain friends that were previously strangers, to help leap the hurdle. And it's only natural from what I heard about your kindness.....

For many years Fred, I have had to work hard, sometimes very hard, and considering my sensitivity, mental capacity and understanding I would at to me find it difficult to accept this 'culture'....an unintegrated man, soulless, a statical digit in our

¹⁶⁴ Page 213

¹⁶⁵ Handwritten above line and inserted with an arrow.

¹⁶⁶ Handwritten in left margin and inserted with an arrow.

¹⁶⁷ Handwritten above line and inserted.

files....men without dignity.....and all this is supposed to be progress. It began to dawn on me that a drastic inner revolution was called for. Yet my weakness appeared greater still, what was I to do, become disinherited....death would be preferable. Instead I see now that the suffering was the horse that was to carry me much further along the road to perfection and inner comprehension than all my studies and prayer, it opened my vision.....and once again I breathe.....Perhaps this time it will be the fresh and clear mountain air....what I always suspected that I would leave this country, is now on its way towards becoming a reality. I know when I go it will be forever, perhaps our children will chance to see it [our country]¹⁶⁸ I doubt that any ~~others~~ of us will. So be it!

Also we must make it clear to ourselves that just because we decided to follow the spiritual quest is no reason to expect special acts of dispensation or favor from the almighty, on the contrary our pro-[blems] will be multiplied, but so will our growth.

L36.215

215 - 216

Letter from A Damiani to Fred
2731 Stillwell Ave, Bklyn 24 N.Y.
SEP 29 1959¹⁶⁹

Dear Fred,

Here it is Sunday again, and now that I spend it at home with the family, it's the day I look forward to....besides it includes a letter to you all and that's like having friends share with you what one likes. Charles I'm sure will write to you soon.....I think the house has been sold. I advise caution....and for him to precede slowly gradually, feeling his way about....he should know from previous experience. Has Tea got mineral content? Anyway it seems that signs and conditions are starting to shape our movements. P. B. has told me that Mike Franz and his wife have left for Chile, his wife is pregnant and with a child....I think he has done the right thing....if for no other reason than to remove himself from Dan's influence. P. B. thinks I should get plates done here in this country so there goes another two hundred dollars....Yesterday P. B. came to where I work and took me out to lunch, Fred no matter how many times I see him, and I have spent whole summers with him, amazes me. I am getting older and he is getting younger * we spoke of many things in the short time we were together and will try to repeat what I believe you should know.

First, it does not seem to matter too much about the relative safety of the fall out problem in respect to the dry or rainy areas....it is either washed down and reaches the earth or it remains in the dry areas in the atmosphere which is just as bad, in either case the difference is negligible....which naturally would help us in the selection of land or homesite. Secondly, he holds out some hope for peace if at present the two leaders of the great powers ~~and~~ can get together and really compromises- naturally all his efforts

¹⁶⁸ Written below line and inserted with a line.

¹⁶⁹ Postmarked date.

are bent in that direction. This should in no wise interfere with our plans, he is also aware of my plans to migrate regardless if there is a war or not. And finally pointed out that with careful selection of the human components in any co-operative plan like ~~admit them~~ [ours - it is]¹⁷⁰ important to weed out the personality problems. Just do not admit them entrance. In this regard, he spoke to me about Jack Masson being a little different from Bernard, it seems that the latter is now in the chicken business, anyway he talk to me about Jack's interest in a hacienda....And here I become suspicious , I have learned to respect facts and one of them is that I have yet to meet any business man that is dedicated to Philosophical Principles. But if I'm wrong it won't be the first time and I am sure it won't be the last time. P.B. listened with interest all our tentative plans and thinks that something may come of all this.

And now for some advice, I have received my passport....which is good for two years, and went to speak to the Ecuadorean consul, wants me to write to the Dept of Immigration in Quito. Now I would like to hear from you regarding the entire affair in a brief fashion. What should I say....I assume in Spanish, to them, as to entrance, how much money I have, can I refer to you or anyone there as a Character reference, I think you know better than I.....also I will make careful record of these notes and distribute photostatic copies to those that [a]re interested in going. Thus not annoying you on this matter any longer

And yet again the number is diminishing, I think you met Jerry Fischer once[;] ~~and~~ he has a slight disturbance mentally. He has now changed his mind about going to S. A.....

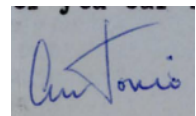
The goods that you had shipped to ~~u~~ you by ship[,] was everything itemized or just roughly sketched out?

The generators have not come yet !

The picture was only sent to you for identification and physical acquaintance, certainly not meant to flatter ourselves but thanks anyway. To me it's always the person that counts not his mask....in our case we had to become friends through intermediaries, and so got to know each other without the seeing.

Well Fred, I know that these letters are like telegraphic fragments, no body or form and kept together only by the paper written on[,] but the day will be here soon for a more meaningful communion, until then thanks for your patient and receptive kindness

To all of you our since[;]re love and Affection



L36.217

217 - 218

¹⁷⁰ Written below line .

Letter from Tony to Fred
Undated

I would like you to try and keep in mind that these few people here in Brooklyn[,] w[e]re xx thinking of buying a small haciendaif I could find out from you what exactly does \$12000.00 {to say {illegible}¹⁷¹purchase. The people would include Bert Salmirs, Joe Licata, Michael Damiani, Jules Berlin, Jerome Fischer and one other. Three married and three singleCould you give them some thoughts (your views) on the subject. What the expenses are, how it is operated, must the cash be plunk down in full, would there be sufficient housing accommodations so on and so on, Most of these boys are versatile and can learn to apply themselves....my brother's ambition has always been to be a farmer, although on the whole none of them are farmers two or three of them show serious inclinations in that direction, they are very handy so that this may be an out for them. For us it means we will be near friends

[Your figures are not quite correct - Brazil has 300,000 etc, etc.]¹⁷²

I think that they are on the right tract, for anyone who has ‡ studied the problem of communism in south america knows what the next war will bring in its wake. Even P.B. has admitted this much to me in private talks. However because of his peculiar position that of advocating on the one hand a strong self imposed discipline, necessary for the process of a higher self individuation xxxxxxxx and on the other a need for co-operationa certain amount of conflict will ensue. But so much the better for growth.

So if it is at all possible try and get all the information you can on Hacienda I mentioned that twelve thousand as a figure but today after a talk with Kenneth Hurst (P.B[']s SON, do you know him, or of him) thinks he will join[,us] at any rate he thinks[,] after a long talk with me that it is the wisest course of action, and it might be possible that even P. B. may be interested in such a plan. and so can add a considerable amount to the sum mentioned above and if you and I Join[,] the solution is obvious Of course I recognize that you and I would Have to undertake and re-evaluate the entire picture ...but as yet we are still not tied down to any land. I also know that most of the heavy work will fall on me and my brother perhaps even you, although as I mentioned, before, your experience would have to be in a directive capacity. There is something to think about in [all] this Fred so give it your attention. A few hundred acres could give us all the privacy for our own individual lives and also enough capital (land) to eventually operate handsomely. Land will be the chief form of capital for awhile. That is why I think in terms of land. Remember these bombs will make a large part of the earth uninhabitable for years as a matter of fact one objection that I had to Ecuador was its nearness to the northern hemisphere, and weak central government which might be unable to meet and cope with the thousands that will drift down into the southern hemisphere The entire economy will become defunct and that's what I find so amusing about people that want to hoard money...and gold....onl[y] the habit will prevail the

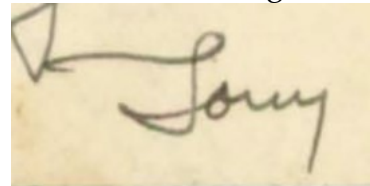
¹⁷¹ Handwritten above and inserted with a line, part off page.

¹⁷² Handwritten in left margin next to the following para.

value will be gone. Let me try and explain the extent of the range and effectiveness of these weapons. Last August a megaton drop in the Pacific took place....animals three hundred miles¹⁷³ away went blind! The Russians type of bomb is dirty kind, a tremendous amount of radio * active fallout....multiply it by nine thousand or so bombs and if you haven't got chaos and anarchy then I was born yesterday and there is no five thousand years of history behind me. With a square and compass and simple arithmetic you can figure out for yourself on a large flat map what I am talking about. Also remember there is no reason why you could not build your home the way you want it on a hacienda and accommodate yourself [to] the commanding positionmore simply where you can be in a position to direct its activities. Just think these ideas over Fred it will be some time before you and I can discuss these things personally, leisurely and with open minds. I have not as yet found and books or plans that describe or show a house with center fireplace, but will keep looking

How, by the way is martial w-law - which I understand is suppose¹⁷⁴ to be in effect -

- with fraternal regards -



Your¹⁷⁵ letters Fredare the springs of action for me,

And sometimes I am so anxious to get started, but prudence prevails and since I am still eighteen hundred from my goal I'll have to stick it out till November. This however does not mean I should just wait....I expect my passport soon and then I shall apply for a visa. In the meantime if the need arises may I refer to some people there as a reference. Or doesn't it matter since I expect to put up a bond anyway ? By the way like to hear from you whether and how I should go about freighting my belongings did you for instances use cartons, one within the other for strength....which is how I am packing my books, each under thirty pounds, the clothes in trunks, kitchen effects in wooden boxes, Do you suggest that I bring my electrical appliances with me only the good and portable stuff like a blender, iron, sewing machine phonograph, nothing big. Just how did you work it with this shipping company that is going to ship 946 lbs for [\$] 141.00, did you have to bring it to the Pier or did they take care of everything for you? All this information would be extremely helpful for me from your point of view, since I expect to find out here what they expect me to doI am getting and receiving advice from Grace Lines here. As for the tools I expect to buy I am going over your ~~xxxx~~ [letters]¹⁷⁶ now and I am in the process of compiling a list for your approval.....I am also

¹⁷³ Underlining by hand.

¹⁷⁴ In original

¹⁷⁵ Page 218

¹⁷⁶ Handwritten in left margin and inserted with a line.

assuming that we will both be in need of them, so mention whatever you think is necessary.

It is unfortunate that P. B. thinks the way he does about a group. I do not[;] it is just that they force me [think that way]¹⁷⁷ ~~to~~ by their actions, but as I mentioned to you in my previous letter it is impossible to measure and gauge the extent of upheaval that will prevail....and in business matters I have found that P.B. is impractical however this does not in anyway detract in my appreciation and devotion, it is true a few[,] with quality and character can do what many cannot and this is a point in favor

A small hacienda is still in my opinion that best out providing that it is self sufficient and capable of many aspects.....but where are the few....four or five families that can put up the money for such an enterprise? And work like an ox if necessary to keep it independent and self supporting....and of course the distance it provides from centers of population [is very important]

Anyway we will have to return to our original plan and work towards a solution for ourselves before we can help others. But I know that others will follow me[,] including I think some with a little more money than I have.

In my last letter I may have sounded a bit pessimistic but please believe me when I say that if anything I am not stating all my convictions on the seriousness of the situation, and I also can understand and appreciate your point of view. The point is that a few heads put together may come up with an answer.

I would like to mention in passing that my preference is for weather that is not warm or hot, for I do not know how to prevail against the heat.....and besides it is much easier to work in cool weather, but that is a trifle and remember I am speaking about warm weather that we are accustomed to having in N.Y. which reaches 90, and is always very humid.

Anyway your judgement in these matters is good enough after all we are both human in our toleration limits. And that's sufficient so just try and keep me informed. A Geiger counter is a must, are there any for sale there reasonably or should I get one here?

L36.219

219 - 222

Letter from Antonio

Undated

O.K. Fred went ahead and ordered your generator, and one for myself if they should have another....I hope it foots the bill and if what you say is true about the haciendas I will recommend that the others buy same. I was under the impression that each hacienda had such equipment under it roof in order to be self sufficient and that it did not depend upon public utilities for its supply of electricity.

¹⁷⁷ Handwritten above line and inserted with a caret.

Those of them that I mentioned to you about purchasing the hacienda are very pleased when they heard about your willingness to help them in whatever way you can. I know that you will like this bunch. They have learned to be balanced and respectful of the others persons right as an individual nor did they tact upon themselves the role of teacher....and give themselves airs, for when they did....I pointed out their simple humanity with mine own. Most of them, I should say all of them were in the army at one time or another

Please do not buy any books until you get from me a list of all the books I have which I am in the process of compiling now....they include many books on tantra yoga. There are too many for me to mention offhand. But with care and consideration they should last even unto our grandchildren. I am bringing them for that reason, and they will cost more to freight than I am willing to spend....if my figures are right it will cost about \$200-300 just to transport the two thousand odd volumes, so Clara please be patient....for many health books and cook books and drawing books are included. I will take your advice and ship them altogether, about twelve footlockers full. I will do[,] or am doing all the packing myself, everything that I can do, I will - and thus reduce expenses somewhat. I have repaired all my electric appliances and will bring them along rather than give them away....(what you recommended)

[referring to tantra yoga books]¹⁷⁸

To your list of foods to eat frequently in order to help the body throw off strontium add broccoli .

The U.S. government is selling to defence agencies in this country for a hundred dollars a kit for use of, in case of war....I am inquiring, and trying to find out what it includes, supposed to be for use in radioactive fall[.]out, this may be the very thing I am looking for. I have a great deal of difficulty in trying to explain to others the seriousness of this problem, no mxxxxx matter what part of the world one may be in. And I think, I do not know, that when it happens it will be wise not to eat any food that is growing at the time, rather should it be stored as Joseph had to do for the future, and furthe[r] at that time and for two or three weeks following, we should stay under shelte[r] In other words all that we know about how it operates should be put into use. Those who tell me otherwise simply do not understand the problem, although I agree with them about the equator being relatively the safest place from fall out....all this I will in our letters explain as we go along. Just as for instance in last week's times it was definitely ascertained that those bombs exploded tend to distribute the following fallout in the same latitude [-] enough for now, more will follow.

In speaking about P. B the way I did, I uttered what I felt was true, and as an intuition in his presence, I do not ignore them. I mention this to you in confidence, but a very transparently clear vision that I had some years ago convinced me that the complete and final enlightenment came. For I saw his beloved face, just as one would see the scu[l]ptured bust, high in the xxxxxxxx blue sky....and it was radiant....in the flash of a second, lightning struck it....and in the twinkling of an eye the supreme

¹⁷⁸ Handwritten in left margin next to above para.

consummation. I know that many have thought him to be in a state of non-duality, I was skeptical, this does not imply a lack of faith in him, far be it.....he is the only father I have known, but I know how difficult an achievement this is.....

So by definition of this all comprehensive state, further re-incarnation is meaningless....and from his point of view now there is none.....but the one and only Transmigrant.

How fortunate we are is difficult for the ordinary mental mechanism we possess to realize, but this I know that the very least we can expect is mercy from God, for if we did naught else but recognize His presence this incarnation has not been wasted with the thousand and one trivi[a]l undertakings that go to make up our life. I¹⁷⁹ am not clear as to w[h]ether I should buy a radio (transiter, world wide reception there [or] ~~and~~ avoid paying customs) here or not. Please tell me what you would do. A good one cost about \$150.,

The passports seems to be a cause of misunderstanding anyway I have been told that it must be used within two years in order for it to remain good for another two....not ninety days. Of course conflict[ing] reports are to be expected from government agencies, after all there only people speaking and not God....so I do not expect finality about anything they may say.

I have enclosed a family picy[t]ure for you to look at, and in case there should be need to identify us....the big boy is as tall as I am and Jerry coming up a close second....they helped me save a few pennies during the summer by working and taking care of their own needs....clothes etc.

Are there any bikes available there?

A couple degrees north of the equator does not matter much in P.B.'s opinion concerning fallout, and if I could add my two cents, that would not be the problem. So that Otavalo should be looked into.

Eva married a musician, and got him interested in occult studies, has become a vegetarian, of course for me this is all uncertain....but since she now has a child her entire attitude has changed about leaving U.S. and it's natural to be frighten...so am I but the future looks that way to even the ordinary man....underneath the superficial awareness there is this dread of an approaching cataclysm....they too suspect. Even Russia feels that the tail (china) is wagging the dog. And it would not surprise me if like Blavatsky said many years ago the white and yellow race will exterminate each other or be involved in a war of such proportions. This month will be extremely critical, if we pass through it we will have another year of grace. But with all this Eva's inwardly afraidI feel it and know o[f] i[t] through its existence in my own self. Yet must I refrain from interfering with anyone's independent and free decision....She now stands at her own level it's for her to rise or fall.

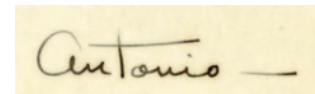
I have a dinner date with them this week, if there is any change I will let you know....

No one here has even heard of a Lloyd...but it sounds good. Explain to me the kind of motor you think is worthwhile straight up [&] down stroke or V-shaped slanted type? [2 hr. or three – how long are they etc.]

Why can't we still share your Lloyd, as we spoke of once before unless you think it's better to get another[,] for parts in case of extremities if the former I will pay for half when you want- if the latter than I ✕ will share it with some one else....it does not matter, is it good, that's the important thing, will it give us service for a long time. What I am also trying to say is: didn't you find it a heavy expense?

Let's hear from you about it – don't want you to shoulder alone what I can do.

This stupid 20 year old machine refuse to type decently so I'll finish off this letter of a thousand & one interruptions by wishing you all – God's blessings & my humble concern for your fraternal regards –



P.S. Package sent you about week ago...keep it in mind!

L36.223

223 - 224

Letter to Fred and Clara

October 28th, 1959

Dear Fred and Clara,

This letter should have been written to you a week ago but because of a few developments I have prolonged it, perhaps unwisely, to this date. I am writing to you from my new address, which is 8835-Tobias Ave., Panorama City, California, (Apt. #4) Tel. Empire 4-2687, and I'm in my bedroom typing this letter on my new typewriter (An Olympia portable). I'm not used to it yet so I have made a lot of mistakes in typing. But to get on with more serious news...I went to the consul again here in L.A. and he gave me the same story...I have to write to Quito and so on...I told him about what you told me but he said you were misinformed. What a hard nut he is. I've given up on him. I don't think he can do anything for me. I wrote to Jim Covell in San Francisco About a week ago and told him to enquire at the consulate there. He sent back very good news. The people there are just the opposite....very anxious to help. The consul, a Mr. Leonidas Baquero, assured Jim that I would be given prompt service and that the visa would take about 3 weeks (Travelers visa immediately upon evidence of proper fulfilment of conditions to be met: character, health, finances, etc.) I have decided to get an immigrants visa, and not take a chance of running into trouble later if I tried to apply for one later. Besides the consul told Jim that "I do not feel it is a wise course of action to go into the country on a travellers visa and apply for an immigrants visa once there. Though everyone has known of people who have had to hire legal protection before they finally succeeded in getting what they wanted. It can be done that way, but it can

be more bothersome and...what is more...even more expensive in the long run than to complete the process beforehand and clear away all obstacles before going down.—~~In this case, you are pro~~ (I overran the quotation)”

At any rate Fred I filled out the papers you sent me, all 3, but I don't think I'll need them. The consulate in S. F. gave Jim a new application to fill out and which I have. It is different from any of the others but in essence it is the same. I'm filling it out and mailing it to him, and see what happens. If any further delay should arise I will get the travellers visa and take my chances.

Now that I have sold the house and am living in the apt. with my parents I can think of what needs getting done, especially in regards to things to bring (machinery). By the way Harvey Hanley just phoned me up this morning (he just got back from a 3 week business trip to Chicago) and told me he has made a good deal on his burner invention and final papers are being drawn up to sign this Friday . He's leaving for Brazil in early spring. But to get back to what I was saying I am keeping in close correspondence with Tony and we are working this matter out between us. We are getting prices on all pieces of machinery and lining up the ones we will buy. I think I told you I was going to New York City first before coming down, I will then join Tony in working out the last details and final purchasing of these items. The only thing I will buy before leaving California is the shredder. Temple city is not far from here and I'm going to see the manufacturer of the shredder soon and see If I can't get it cheaper. I am enclosing the brochure they sent me. What do you think of it? Is it worth while buying it? When you get through reading it please send it to Tony.

Conditions here at home changed a little, that is the tensions have lessened for now and there is less friction. This does not change my plans any though...I'm still going alone! There is something I am considering at the moment and that is whether it is wiser to leave before the holidays or wait and leave immediately after New Year's day. I've weighed the pros and cons in my mind and have not reached a decision yet.¹⁸⁰ What I'm thinking most of Fred is you. I know how anxiously you have awaiting my arrival and that your funds are getting low and that I have holding you up from going ahead and buying a place of your own and not waiting for us. Would This cause any hardship to you if waited till the Beginning of January? If you think I should be there as quick as possible please say so. I Don't particularly want to stay another month. As you know I was planning on leaving by the end of November. I still may because as I said my mind is not made up yet. If I stayed I could save about another three hundred and fifty dollars...with this we could buy a lot more machinery or whatever we need. Of course it also depends on how soon my visa will come through. More on this in my next letter.

I have 8 foot lockers packed already. I looked up the allied address you gave me. They want \$72.00 per 40 cubic feet or for 2000 pounds the same (whichever is greater) I also called up another company in L.A. and they asked me the same. Tony sent their address and he thought it would be cheaper but it does not seem this way. I'll work

this out easily. Do you want the pulleys and the ¾ inch pillow blocks sent to you now? Or should I put them in with my things? I didn't quite understand if you needed them right away. Please clarify. By the way what does a Volkswagen cost? Tony also sent the description of the generator. I will get one also.

I plan on coming by plane...cheaper and faster. I'm feeling better now. The change has brought about a different daily routine which is welcomed from the old. I don't think I would like to live in an Apt all the time. It's alright for a while.

Poor Olga.. she is probably wondering what has happened. I've just been too busy. It takes time for me to right spanish. I have the letter written in English but translating it is slow. I will have to send her one and soon too. I hope she doesn't think its intentional. Have you seen her....perhaps Alan has and has explained things.

You know Fred this freedom of ties is all new to me and I have get used to it. I've got to keep up my strength with this. I hope you are all well. Have not heard from P.B. about anything new. There is lots¹⁸¹ of talk about disarmament here but I think they will not be willing to give in to each other sufficiently enough to bring it about. When you get right down to the facts nobody wants to make sacrifices in order to get something. That is why I also believe that even if they want to get together on this they are incapable of doing it. You are right the W will come will suddenness and with unexpectancy.

I don't have anything more to say to you for now Fred so I8LL close9 (this typewriter is tricky). I' also pressed for time. I hope that you are getting some idea where the best land is. We can get things underway soon with Gods help.

your fraternal friend

L36.225

225 - 226

Letter from Tony, Elle May, Steve, Jerry, Paul, Lou to Clara
Undated

Hello Clara,

And the two men of the family - How are you all?

As you probably gathered from my last letter I am now in the process of applying for a visa; but leisurely. I am not rushing anything - but preparing. As I have told you previously, and you concurred I would like to get saved enough so that I could arrive there with five thousand net. I had not at that time included the purchase of a motor, generator, transistor radio, tools, dental plate etc...{illegible} as you know all this amounts a lot of \$ which will probably necessitate staying on a little longer. I think it's worth it, do you? Not that I want to check my enthusiasm, far be it - I simply don't want it to dictate to me! Anyway the idea that I'm trying to reach out to you is that reason & common sense must prevail - I have bought all steel hammers at \$2.05 each,

¹⁸¹ In original

craftsman saw 3.45, etc. I keep my eyes opened – for all & any buys within reach that might be useful –

And¹⁸² we will be able to take definite & concrete action.

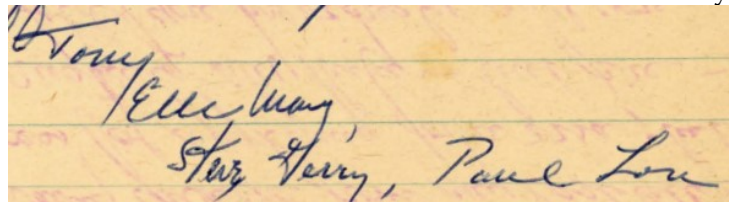
Preparation & planning generally takes more time than what follows.

Also explain to me what sort of roto-tiller we should acquire. Details please, as to attachments, horsepower, type etc! {Checkmark}¹⁸³

This stupid typewriter – that's hardly 15 years old broken down – trying to fix it so that my next letter should be eligible.

With all kinds of warm regards to you

Affectionately

A photograph of a handwritten signature on lined paper. The signature is written in cursive and appears to read "Tony Elmhurst, Star, Terry, Paul Lou". There is a large orange checkmark drawn over the signature.

L36.227

227 - 232

Letter from {Anthony Damiani}¹⁸⁴ to Fred

Undated

Especially¹⁸⁵ nice is the thought that we will be leaving 'culture' of the plains (cities) for that of the mountains. It will demand all our strength but in return we will give our future a certain irrevocable direction.

We have been having very disgusting weather – here it is the middle of October & the temperature is in the 80's with the humidity even higher. It's getting crazier than the people.

Sometimes we might think that our letters never come to the point but if we consider our total correspondence – I have certainly learned a great deal from them – and besides think of all that wonderful exchange in terms of human warmth and social {illegible}, so that many times I am like you – very happy to receive¹⁸⁶ mail ~~from you~~ regardless of the contents!

Take good care of yourselves – please, there is nothing so important and try to tolerate your restlessness a little while longer, for I am of the opinion that soon – as Charles arrives – things will start coming to a head.

¹⁸² Page 226

¹⁸³ Large orange checkmark on this para.

¹⁸⁴ Author determined from handwriting.

¹⁸⁵ Page 228, "1" is handwritten at the top of the page.

¹⁸⁶ Written above line and inserted with a caret.

Remember¹⁸⁷ Fred, I never had any tools to speak of. We have a large and beautiful library with many volumes a good record collection – I have even bought myself some clothes, of which I had very little – Should I bring you some incense? I am going to order some from India I bought some three years ago & now it's all gone –

I believe, and in spite of what P.B. does – that eventually, a large group (about a ½ dozen will ~~group~~ gather together in Ecuador. I do not mean that we shall all be in the same house – God Forbid! but that a nucleus will gather there. And why not! Events & circumstances will urge towards such a consummation....and I believe that the first signs are beginning to appear, so let's be cautious. One personality problem - & trouble! You may or may not be in favour of such arrangements that certain people may come up with you – keep in mind the kind of person that you are dealing with – and not how much money he had – that is secondary, how he got it might be more interesting. Anyway – co-operative farming or some such thing I'm in favour of – providing you¹⁸⁸ head it – no one else – and I don't care how much money he has. As I said before I believe you are pre-eminently qualified to lead, I don't think you know how to push others, and if there should be need to push anyone – he doesn't belong

I have been uncertain and doubtful that within the few months left I would be able to save what I wanted to, and now my employer raised my salary again \$115! Keeps assuring me that he would like to have me as a junior partner when the time comes. Isn't strange – where it starts coming your way you have to let go! How can I even indicate my intentions.

I expect to see Charles Nov 15 or so – in N.Y. He will spend a few days with me and we could discuss our plans completely & thoroughly in detail – thrash out our ideas, and of course refresh ourselves with our ancient friendship that persisted in spite of thousands of miles. It will be a treat....to discuss philosophy, listen to music – visit a museum – and in the pro per {illegible} sphere¹⁸⁹ resume our pledge. Only to see him off again.

X¹⁹⁰ I wanted to ask you about a carborundum stone – what size? hand driven or electric motor driven

Your generator came – mine has not, yet! it looks good...and I think you are right, to have it regardless of whether we do have use of public electricity utilities or not.

X Another thing – I can buy a worldwide ~~hol~~ Holicrafter radio (not run on batteries) for \$60.00 The Zenith Transoceanic (transistor) world wide reception for \$160.00 which do you recommend? The batteries on the (160) zenith are good for 2 years. (six flashlight type) whereas the former would need electric power. ~~but can~~ the

¹⁸⁷ Page 227, "2" is handwritten at the top of the page.

¹⁸⁸ Page 229, "3" is handwritten at the top of the page.

¹⁸⁹ Page 231, "4" and "Should be in Ecuador Nov 21 – or so-" are handwritten at the top of the page.

¹⁹⁰ Large X's in orange before these paras.

same kind that Van Hagen used on his trip in Kon-tiki (on a raft to he went to S.E. pacific island & the Holicrafter radio is only communication with the outside world.)

X I want to repeat what I mentioned - or thought I said - in a previous letter, when I had lunch with P.B. he narrowed the prediction to the {June-October 1960 whereas¹⁹¹ I had thought personally that it would happen in the fall of '60 _ But and this is important - hopes for peace and I assume is doing all that can be done in that direction. There has been some response. After all Russia will have to - sooner or later - worry about china. And now P. B. knows this for a fact. It seems that what Blavatsky said almost a century ago shall come to pass. The Yellow & white race will exterminate each other.

Every week I buy one or two tools, save a little money, and pray to the God within that I can meet & accept my destiny wherever it might be.

I am gathering what papers are necessary in order to apply for a visa - and I suppose that where I can present them to the consul - I would also be displaying my sincere intentions and thus force him to act on my behalf. At my next visit to the consul I shall attempt a gesture of friendliness and invite him for lunch etc.

I¹⁹² have recently spoken to P. B. about my difficulties in the techniques used for self discovery and the truth of my own being. My despondency gaining strength out of all proportion - he pointed out how difficult if not actually impossible it is under the circumstances, - Our kind of civilization will destroy man's soul, and then the almost constant preoccupation with material things, money, plans, etc.

But his presence has become a great comfort to me, especially that my sister recently passed away. It seems that God's Will is more mysterious than man's contingency. {Checkmark}¹⁹³

We think of all of you frequently and count it among our blessings to have you as friends - and very soon, I hope as neighbors And as my impatience grows, I read your letters for consolation - if I had the money now, that I set as a goal - we would be on our way. Yet I supposed that Charles will be there about the time I should. Nov 15 or so.

L36.233

233 - 236

Letter from Antonio
November 8, 1959

Hello Folks,

Two weeks without a letter from you seems like a very long time, then again maybe something is going on. In either case I am not going to speculate. But leave it to

¹⁹¹ Page 232, "5" is handwritten at the top of the page.

¹⁹² Page 230, "6" is handwritten at the top of the page.

¹⁹³ Large orange checkmark on this para.

you if there is anything worth while going on . . . [even {illegible} wisdom is curious – as he remarks]

As for myself there is really nothing essentially new to report . . except a brief item.

P. B. has left . . . and is incommunicado, anyway for a while[,] a few months[,] none of us will hear or see him. No correspondence will be answered, ~~xx~~ therefore it would be wise not to write to him, at least for a while or until we hear otherwise. In the meantime Ken and myself have a few items to clear up for him and ship to storage for eventual transfer to (?). And from there who knows? {Checkmark}¹⁹⁴

I was very strange and I certainly should have taken notice of it, I who am convinced of my keen perception. But sometime before he left, he began to see me much more than usual. We spoke a great deal and many details were brought up to the surface that were left in obscurity to long. . . I began to better understand and in {an~~x~~} for my life there is no greater creativity than to participate in true knowledge

At any rate he gave for me to consider the entire file he built up on S. A. and to Ken to handle private and personal affairs with whatever help I can contribute in my [spare]¹⁹⁵ time. At the last luncheon we had together, I felt very much inclined to kiss his hand, it was unexplicable, and as I told myself to stop being childish I remained content to warmly shake hands with himuntil the next time. As I turned around to look at him as he walked away I felt like running after himbut he turned around and smiled at me.

A week later Kenneth call me and told me that he had seen P. B. suddenly off. A quick short call and P. B. told Ken that he was leaving would he like to see him off ...and then gave last minute instructions. I sometimes feared for his safety but through the mail he assured both of us. Yes metaphysical knowledge is one thing it's actual realization in the mind another. I have known P. B. from the time he came to N.Y. in 46, and through all the years my familiarity has grown to respect, honor and cherish the presence and memory in my heart. Sometimes and often enough our common humanity allows us to make comparisons, such as the prophet of gloom role that Bernard assumed, but soon enough it is driven away, it's faults bloom and become an awful weed but not in the garden of Allah.

He has been quietly working for the past year and a half when all seemed so forlorn, but now he says that there is hope for the best but prepare for the worst. Which once~~a~~ again brings me to exodus.

Since I have made up my mind to try and get there with 5000.00 [clear]¹⁹⁶ it will be necessary for me to work up to Feb. I must allowed 800-900 for fares, 500 for freight, have at least a minimum amount of clothes for all[,] then there is the incidental expenses, like fees for immigration, bribes for doctors certificate, etc on top of that I must buy generators radio, motor down there, tools....preferable power tools, I am

¹⁹⁴ Red checkmarks in the margin by all paras.

¹⁹⁵ Written above line and inserted with a caret.

¹⁹⁶ Written above the line.

speaking to [you] above board ---there are no reservations in what I am saying, no implications that I have not made explicit. It may even be necessary for me to organize a number of us to help the others, but especially if God preserves my strength ... P.B.

Incidentally the ones you think are so capable of helping themselves-even though single are not necessarily so self-reliant. I want to mention to you[,] and in confidence[,] that another has dropped out with good reason. Jerome Fischer whom I think you once met has had a nervous or mental breakdown...whatever you may want to call it...the important point here is to be very careful should he try to communicate with you.

after¹⁹⁷ the psychiatrist got finish with brainwashing him, he has rejected all . . . including P.B. And this is natural. he must regress, in order to re-acclimate and integrate with society, which he once rejected, in order to become balanced again.

I try to point out that nature abhors secrecy in our own mind and will seek out, one way or another. But the mental rigidity he surrounded himself with, prevented even the slightest light to enter, frustration can easily become aggression, and even hostility if not properly manipulated.

Din[n]er with Evangaline convinced me that her [to]¹⁹⁸ too much preoccupation with a singing career, leaves no room for the serious problem of withdrawal, although she has a fine husband...one that is capable of lending her direction and support. In a sense P. B. has left to Kenneth and myself the awareness to follow the various threads among the few questers left here. But I seriously doubt if more than those few [who] are willing to make the effort will see this thru. Time and destiny has been gradually weeding out, and there is no averse [criticism] or unfriendliness meant by this observation. {Checkmark}¹⁹⁹

As of now it will be an uphill fight all the way...in terms of work. I do not have to point out that this trip will be in the nature of an expedition, with such a large family. I will soon be packed, then we will live with my sister in law, so that I could [c]ut out some time and thus shorten my stay in N.Y. If it is at all convenient I would like for you to categorically list the possibilities open to us. What you say to that? Our first operation will necessarily be homesteading, yet simultaneously we must try to realize an income in the shortest time...and prepare a hideaway. Charles I believe will cooperate intelligently, although of late he has been somewhat depressed, I'm sure that some direction will remedy that situation. Included with Charles, I know that I can count on these people to get involved within the foreseeable future. Kenneth Hurst, Michael Damiani, Myself & family, Cosmo Sheridan among these people {illegible} is the nucleus of an improvable society. It should be within our reach to buy a farm for Ten thousand that is producing and with you the choice is unconditional. Anyway you cho[o]se, join us, ~~xxxxxxx~~ or build alongside of us, we prefer to have you state your terms....you can maintain complete independence, or work with and thru me to help

¹⁹⁷ Page 235

¹⁹⁸ Handwritten above line and inserted with a caret. In original

¹⁹⁹ Red checkmark in right margin beside this para.

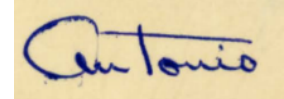
the others but I think we should carefully consider, the contingency within which life will be held. If you feel uncertain and insecure, and you certainly should[,] not personally knowing any of us except charley...even though I claim that these friends are of higher calibre than you may have met in the west coast.

Yet you would be justified in holding off decision until you know them personally. This I understand, and of course a great deal depends on the local laws prevalent in that area. But this above all & I think we should bear it in mind....regardless of the outcome let us remain friends. Even with those that stay behind.

I do not expect you to write as often as I would like, nor can that be helped...in my own case there will be less and less to write about as I start packing and preparing. On the agenda is a big item: the visa.

Another box of books is starting to fill up and soon will send it off to you....waiting for the new Scotts.

with warm regards

A handwritten signature in blue ink that reads "Antonio". The signature is written in a cursive style with a large, stylized 'A'.

[I think as an average we will have five thousand each - excepting Michael Damiani - Bert Salmirs & Joey {illegible} will come close to 4000 - each.²⁰⁰

[P.S. My decision to leave U.S. was made after Louis was here - so what I have saved {illegible} is since that time!]²⁰¹

L36.237

237 - 240

Letter from Anthony to Fred
Undated

Well Fred....

This letter has a lot of explaining to do ! But before it does that and it will certainly go around and around, there are some prefaces.

~~XXXXXXXXXX~~ To begin with....I must mention and if I did it before I don't mind repeating myself-an unqualified admiration for the guts you showed in breaking all your ties and leaving under the strain and stress of your illness. I cannot speak too highly of it, and furthermore the lack of all negativity in reference to it in your letters. This is remarkable. I salute you I bring this up in direct relationship to your problem. I imagine that you must have often thought of returning to U.S. and continue treatment

²⁰⁰ Handwritten in the left margin.

²⁰¹ Written in left margin of page 233.

or at least stand by until some judgement can be reached on the problem. And now delay follows delay, also you are faced with a diminishing income (savings); please do not think I am unaware of the extent of your involvement ... personally. Now comes the important point; suppose and suppose only that the summit conference guarantee[s] some form of peace for another two years[,] let's say two years for no one knows in these matters with any certainty[.]W]ouldn't it be feasible for you to return for treatment? On the other hand if it should come to be otherwise and we know that the big puff is on its way let's say in June (which seems to be the time wars are generally started and in this one the climatic conditions must be brought into consideration) I say would not this be better than for you to jump into any premature activity? Now mind Fred, I am not saying that the big puff is not coming[,] all I am trying to get across is that you must think first of your health[!] But unfortunately if it comes off, then for you to come here would be like literally jumping out of the frying pan into the fire. Believe me you will never know how close we were to it last September. Do you understand. I want to keep you informed, above boardno reservation. So if any question arises please send it forth. Nor must you think or infer that in anyway I am restraining Charles; on the contrary I think he is doing well, the umbilical cord is being cut, and with conscious intent and understanding...spiritually, I mean that it's not just an emotional[/]reaction. He is now holding on because there is a very good possibility that in rezoning of the property he owns...a great heap of money will come his way. In either case, he already has more than I have (and who hasn't) also at the same time waiting for his visa, before flying here. so I look forward to seeing him soon.

Upon his arrival I am sure that we will spend at least three or four days together in continuous discussion. He will, when you see him be fully acquainted with all details as to operation andes. But while here a few last minute purchases can be made during the time of the day I am working so that no time will be lost at this end. All the items you mentioned and that I have enumerated will be covered. But in passing I wish to mention that I have no intention of competing with the Indians in farming, that would certainly not be the way. On the other Hand you are overlooking the magnitude of the fallout problem [masons have this idea]²⁰² which will be on a wide scale, nor can it be answered simply in a [tried] business fashion like Seigmeister had his representative d[ø]id recently[caret]²⁰³ with Mr Kenneth Hurst. By the way I would like you to keep in mind that Kenneth has undertaken a great deal of correspondence for me and lightens my load somewhat...we work together like a team, since he is reliable enough for P. B. in very personal matters you can understand why I trust him in this. Besides keeping in touch with J. Lovewisdom, B. Masson, and ✕ very recently Seigmeister (I don't think it matters how the name is[/]spelt, and besides it's hard to keep up with them) Anyway besides my own file on these matters, I have P.B.s[,] also the collecting and collating of information has not come to an end....the facts count, this

²⁰² Handwritten in left margin and inserted with an arrow.

²⁰³ A caret is handwritten here.

should not discourage you in any manner, human frailty being what it is we must make allowances for contingencies in spite of ourselves, but to continue....since I do not correspond with Bernard for instance, Kenneth does and very discreetly too. On the other hand he wishes that I should include in this letter recognition of your letter to him correcting some point of view expressed by the Brazilians.

[(as I called them) & Thanks you very much for coming to the point immediately. (Your answer was welcomed & to the point) I can understand the scientific point of view – but you must try to grasp the situation in regard to farming.]

[P.S.²⁰⁴ Send anything you want to old address unless I specifically point out to you by letter otherwise – even if I should make the move all mail would be forwarded, - O.K.]

And²⁰⁵ on a few points I know for certain that they do not know what they are talking about. Nor is it necessary for I am well acquainted with the advantages that Brazil offers ...especially from an economic point of view. But that is not in question at the moment.

I would like you to write or get in touch with Jacques Masson for me and question him as to his impressions on Brazil not only for me but more so for two of our friends that intend going there soon (March) and by the way Jack's hunch is correct...that entire part of the world is now under investigation by P.B. . . . at any rate don't let out that you know, at least for the present. The last of his trunks has been shipped to the west coast but his presence remains ...how strange!

I think that his work there is on a spiritual level and not for other reasons as one might supposed , from a distance The letter to the dept of Immigration to Quito is on its way, I have started the ball rolling in that direction.

Kenneth has undertaken to purchase the Zenith transistor purchase priced here is 170. including tax. Do you want one for yourself? or let's put it this way do you think that one among our group will be enough? You see Fred, even Bernard is under the opinion that the major problem will be earning a living...whereas I disagreed. The major issue will be survival. The consequences are so fantastic that even considering the years Bernard spent with the problem he gave up as {insolvable}...there was a negative answer in his supposition that a high calcium diet with a low intake was the solution ... my answer is that this is only partially so...and to depend on the body intelligence to choose the right foods is avoiding the problem...we have to present the body with the right foods whatever they may be. I know of these others that have written to P. B. expecting some sort of letter but between you and me, they will not be answered. Not for nothing is P. B. incommunicado. They must now stand on their own feet...and ma²⁰⁶ make their own decisions. For six months none of us will hear from him...I am continuing in my Spanish class even sporadically is better than none. I will have some background in it.

²⁰⁴ Page 238

²⁰⁵ Page 239

²⁰⁶ In original

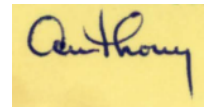
As for business²⁰⁷ Fred, it will have to wait until the big puff is over nonetheless in the meantime we much prepare for it...a hacienda will overcome the problem of buying many separate tracts of land at high prices...and can be redistributed according to our ideas. The main house must have a cellar or basement that can be converted immediately into a shelter for all concerned. Fred this is important or else there is no sense in leaving U.S., for for²⁰⁸ two weeks or more after the first day, the air will be contaminated everywhere in the world. Some more and some less, but the slight difference will decide for Life and death. The entire crop in the fields will be useless after the first twenty four hours...follow further

This is not to say that we should not consider what type of business²⁰⁹ we would like to get into and get everything ready for it...and at the appropriate²¹⁰ time use the potential as the situation calls for...but rather to concentrate on number one problem, and then number two can be seen in proper perspective. As for being depressed or elated this is the time for philosophy to step in. My problems are my own and I want to solve them, I would not let anyone interfere in this matter, for how else can I grow...and I don't mean the bank account. But as you say we are all in the same boat so let's smile even in while in pain...it will help.

By the way some one offered to sell me a station van...Volkswagen for two hundred & fifty dollars, 1956....would it be worth all the bother? Buying and shipping, I know that Charles was interested in one and unfortunately is not here.

As for the kind of world that is coming will have to wait and see in the meantime lets apply all that intelligence, good graces and destiny that is ours onto this huge problem...I have started tighten my belt considerably and I ask you to wear your patience girdle just a little while longer

God Bless You and Clara and Alan

A handwritten signature in blue ink on a yellow rectangular background. The signature appears to be "Anthony" written in a cursive, slightly slanted style.

[I²¹¹ know that these letters _ being pushed out in the middle of a busy day & at whatever time. I can - it becomes obvious that ideas are only in snatches but I think that perhaps I am presenting the problem with more & more detail as the time & letters come your way you can try to picture it as a whole. This will also help you to understand more clearly what has to be done eventually answer your question when I can, even though not enumerated as such

Please write to me when you can - & take care of yourself - go easy, rest, {illegible} don't get discouraged or negative - your health is important to you & us - you as a person are more important than any thing you might possess -]

²⁰⁷ In original

²⁰⁸ In original

²⁰⁹ In original

²¹⁰ In original

²¹¹ Page 240

Letter to Fred, Clara and Alan
November 10th, 1959

Dear Fred & Clara & Alan,

Received you last letter [& gave it] a lot of thought and I have come to [a] more clearer vision of what I am going to do. I was very sorry to hear about your lip Fred...I wish there was something I could do at this moment to help you. I have carefully noted all you have said....it is a difficult decision to make, whether to go back to Texas for a while or fight it out in Ecuador. I don't know what to say in this regard. Meditate on it as much as you can and I feel that inner help will show you what to do. I will only say this to you Fred, if you should go back to the States for the cure and your money runs low...I will do everything I can to help you get back to Ecuador and get started...I mean this sincerely. Do you have to go back to the States with Clara and Alan? Perhaps you can let them stay in Ecuador and you can go back alone. It would save some of your capital. At least let Alan remain. How long would the cure at Hoxey clinic take? A month?? Two months??? I am asking these questions so that I can get some ideas to help you with some of the problems involved.

Now here is what my plans are.... I have decided to stay till after the holidays. There are many good reasons that are urging me to stay longer. For one thing - it's going to take me at least²¹² till the end of this month to get my immigrants visa. 2. - if I stay till Jan 1st 1960 I have a chance to make over \$900. more than I have. 3. The other piece of property that we have is pending a City council decision that is coming through any day and the picture looks very favorable that we will get the new zone for it. This would mean a quick sale for it. We have the buyers ready to buy it at around \$50,000. and maybe more and not less. Out of this I would get at least another \$10,000. cash for myself besides more within 6 months' time. Right now I have \$5,038. (five thousand thirty-eight dollars in the bank in my own account. As soon as I quit my job I shall get my retirement money which is over \$800. and the money from the sale of my Buick which should be another \$700. minimum. All together this makes \$6538.00 cash in the hand so to speak. I could pull out December 1st if I wanted to. But If I stayed one more month I could save all the money I make in the Post Office plus the Christmas overtime plus the money I make teaching privately. This is the \$900. minimum I quoted you. So If I left on Jan 2nd or third I would go with \$7500.00 or better in my pocket. And I haven't counted anything from the potential sale of the land we have. They are building apt. houses all over the place and it is really booming here. We are living aonly aone block away from where we own the land and there are four apt. built already and more on the way. Panorama City has become very exclusive and the prices on property is very high. We would have no trouble selling. So you could see what I am faced with Fred.

²¹² Underlining by hand.

I read very carefully the part in your letter about not waiting because the land prices in Ecuador are going up. I am really torn between going now or waiting this extra month. I am very anxious to buy something and get started too, as yourself, but I have the inner feeling that I should stay just a little while longer. It is only the difference of one month...but I am keeping everything ready for a quick getaway if I have to. I went to see about airline tickets today and they told me that I will have to buy them now even if I went in early January. I have decided to fly all the way. First of course I will stop off in New York for a short period and then fly down to Quito from Miami. I will have to get busy and get everything bought and stored away ready for shipment. I want to get everything ready by the end of November so that I won't get stuck if I should suddenly get the guidance to go sooner. With me[,] Fred[,] I have learned to make very flexible plans-they always work out better that way.

I think the consulate in San Francisco will give me no ~~truble~~ trouble. They seem very nice and anxious to help me. La Merced sounds good. I was thinking if you find anything that looks exceptionally well and at a very reasonable price you may find it very good profit ~~in~~ by buying now and selling a little later. This is if it is cheap enough and if you think you would have no trouble selling before the ~~boom~~ [W.]²¹³or maybe it could be kept²¹⁴ till after the W when things will be a little more stable. But this is only a thought and you should think any move over very carefully. I know that you are missing out on a lot of good opportunities Fred and I am sorry that it has been on my account....because of all this delay. Do you honestly think I am doing a wrong thing by waiting longer? Maybe people are jacking up prices a little because of the coming holidays and they may want to sell at a larger profit now. maybe after the holidays we could talk some of them into selling cheaper. I don't know but it is worth trying. We will have be careful with them and not let them think we are rich Americans.

Don't worry about the shredder...I will buy it before I leave. I take it we need only one! Is this correct? I have to see if it is worth buying the motor along with it at the same time. Kemp sounds more reliable. Another thought just came to me....If you find a large enough piece of property that will be good for all of us write to me about it right away and maybe if it is a real good buy we could buy it right away....maybe a small deposit could hold it...or small amount down would buy it. It will have to be a good piece of land. What about La Merced is there any large enough parcel there at a good price[?] [M]aybe several ~~several~~ different parcels could be bought up at the same time. You probably have all the good land located and pinpointed. I may not wait and come down sooner I will have to see how things progress these next two weeks.

Another thing has come up that is not so important but needs trying [out] from this side. John Haindel wanted to see if we could import a few of those Indian blankets here and sell them and try to make some money. Can you sent two blankets without going to a lot of trouble?. enclosed is ten dollars....if you need more notify and I will

²¹³ Handwritten below the word "boom".

²¹⁴ Page 243, "2" is typed at the top of the page.

sent more money. I know you wrote to me about this before and I never looked into it. But now the idea may help a few others make a little money. I believe you said they were \$4 a piece.

In case you're wondering what is happening here at home....the Steel Strike has been settled at least for a while. The supreme court has upheld the governments injunction to get the workers back to work....and a few days ago everyone one went back to work. However the strike has weakened a lot of things. You can't get new Ford or Chevy pickup trucks for 6 months now. It has caused a lot of things to offset one another. I'll be glad to get out.

I almost have Olgas letter finished...and I shall send it soon...I'm sorry that I haven't been able to correspond more often. I've had to look up every word before writing it and this takes time. I hope she understands.

I haven't heard anything from PB...and I Don't know what he is doing. I am in close correspondence with Tony and we will have all the items you mentioned in your letters bought before we leave. I just received a letter from him last night....he is very busy with many things that have to be done....he has 15 foot lockers of books, 3-trunks, 3 crates, and 5 valises for now....& probably more later. So far I have 8 foot lockers full and I need more of them, two suitcases, and one trunk (which I haven't bought yet) I am beginning to buy all the small items and some large ones...will have everything we need with some to spare. Tony sends his very best wishes to you all. He has asked me to mention to you that you should excuse him if he hasn't written a lot lately. He said he will write more soon. The dawn is approaching for us all....with just a little more patience from us all we will soon begin to arrive there. I have all the trust and faith in Anthony Fred he is among the finest type person I have found on this earth. As you know Fred I am frank with you...although we have not actually been together and known each other too long I feel that we know each other well. It is hard to plan too far ahead sometimes and I feel that our sincerest thoughts are expressed this whole operation will jell successfully by the fruits and thoughts of our actions.

If there is anything I can do for you please let me know...Above all Fred don't fear, pray for strength and guidance for only in the almighty's will lies our peace and salvation.

With love and hope for your well being,²¹⁵

[I'm²¹⁶ at the Post Office and they told me that they do not handle customs, they only collect (if any) on delivery of packages. If you send Blankets mark blankets and gift on outside of package]

A²¹⁷ couple of Hot water bottles
pocket knives

²¹⁵ "(over)" is handwritten at the bottom of the page.

²¹⁶ Page 244

²¹⁷ Page 245, handwritten checkmarks to the left of each item except for Seeds.

vegetable peelers
graters, pancake turners kitchen tools of ALL
rotary hand mixer,
carborundum stone for sharpening
scissors, coping saw, files [-----NO]
stainless steel pots,
Seeds: Artichoke green globe, banana squash, okra
San Marzane tomato, grape cuttings, (European type seedless muscat)
Texas bermuda onions, Italian torpedo onion, soya bean, Kentucky wonder
beans, cucumber, watermelon (Dixie Queen) stone tomato, Bib lettuce
Portable typewriter, Sump Pump, linens, cot,
Transoceanic transistor radio, U.S. Seed catalogues
U.S. & Foreign Stamp catalogue ({illegible}, 1957 & on)
~~xxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxx~~ Any lamps (electric) ?
Iron (not travelling kind they are useless)
Nut Grinders [Yes]

Charles has undertaken to get the seeds you mentioned, catalogues , etc
(I will make sure)

I do not care for the electric juicers, I prefer the hand variety. Will not bring any
crockery.

{The following is upside down on bottom of letter, handwritten}

Shipping {illegible} -
{illegible} -
{illegible} -
{illegible} -
Ford Co -
Parts {illegible} (needles)
Send 3 & 4
{illegible}
PB -
Rifle {illegible}
Tarot
Red
35% {illegible}
5 {illegible} N
Home{illegible}²¹⁸

²¹⁸ illegible

L36.247

247 - 248
Telegram from Jack
NOV 3 1959

Q045 JP113 TRK20 NB3/IN28!RET508 MONTEVIDEO
21 3 1600 VIACANDW

LT WAEGCER APARTADO CORREO 1232 QUITO
ARRIVING QUITO 8 AM NOVEMBER FIFTH FLIRHT 200
EQUATORIANA AIRLINE STAYI G HUMBOLDTHOTEL BEST REGARDS
JACK

L36.249

249 - 250
Letter from Kenneth Hurst to Fred Waegner
29 West 12th Street, New York 11, N.Y.
November 28, 1959

Mr. C. F. Waegner
Apartado de Correos 1232
QUITO
Ecuador
South America

Dear²¹⁹ Fred Waegner:

It was extremely kind and thoughtful of you to write me so promptly refuting Dr. Siegmeister's criticisms of Ecuador. I appreciate it very much.

Yes, I have known of him and been in correspondence with him—on and off—for some years. He has had quite a checkered career!

You'll be amused to know that only a year ago he was ready to desert his Joinville colony and all the people he had persuaded to put their savings into it, and wanted to launch a new venture in Chile on my behalf, growing food in the desert by hydroponics. I refused to send him any money and he turned his interest to "Atlantean tunnels" in Brazil. These appear to have petered out!

Anyway, I felt obliged to answer the letters he has been deluging me with lately; and have written him today setting forth again the facts of Ecuador vs. Brazil. It probably won't do any good, since as you say, he is in the real estate business, and thus has an axe to grind.

I'm sending you a carbon of the letter separately.

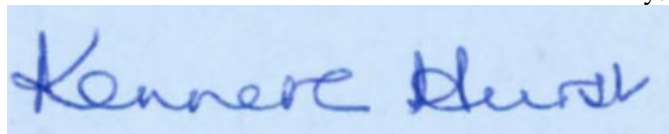
Incidentally, I have known of you, Fred, through P. B. for many – years and feel that I too know you and Clara. Anthony keeps me apprised of your news from your letters. We have many things in common.

I agree with what you say about Johnny Lovewisdom, but he can be a useful contact and I am keeping in touch with him. One can't help but have sympathy for him; he's had a rough time just trying to follow nature ideals in this country. Have you visited the Otovalo region where he is living?

I won't add to your correspondence burden by asking you to answer this letter. We can keep in touch through your correspondence with Anthony. But one day I hope to have the pleasure of meeting you.

With kindest regards to you and your family,

Most sincerely,



Kenneth T. Hurst

L36.251

251 - 254

Letter from Walter Siegmeister to Mr Waegner
Nov. 6, 1959²²⁰

Dear Mr Waegner:

I received your address from Paul Masson who lately visited our magnificent settlement location on a subtropical island swept by Antarctic winds that add health and vigor to the air, and who described it was "another Tahiti". He suggested I write you and tell you of the immense advantages of this location over Ecuador, where I was with John Wierlo (alias lovewisdom) from 1940-1944, helping him as best I could, but he returned my kindness by slander.

About the time I visited you in Vista last, Wierlo came to me in Morongo Valley near Palm Springs, where I ran an organic food business, selling sunflower seeds, sesame seeds, etc. He arrived penniless after a motor accident, and I helped him by offering him a job to do my mimeographing. He had a very small mailing list of his own as he just came from Ecuador not long before and so I gave him my list, and he used it as the basis of developing his own business by slandering and abusing me in the eyes of my followers, so that they may look up to him as a greater man and send him the dollar bills. Since this business of slander proved very profitable, and brought both money and renown, he kept right at it, devoting much of his time to revil~~x~~ing and slandering me.

²²⁰ This letter is typed on a flyer entitled "NEW CALIFORNIA SUBTROPICAL SETTLEMENT".

Whether what he said was 5% true, or 10% true, ~~xx~~ ½% true, it is a fact that no decent~~xx~~ person will try to base his success by slandering and disgracing others. That was a typical Inquisitorial policy of the Catholic Church and since he regards me as a heretic (since I am a freethinker and oppose religious superstition), he feels it is Jesuitical duty to "combat the infidel".

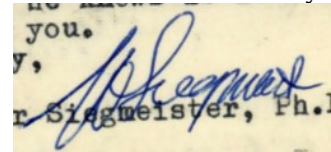
However I never paid more attention to him than a buzzing horsefly, as it is contrary to my principle to harm others, even enemies, as I do not believe in Jehovistic revenge or to harm any living being. So much for him.

Your coming to Ecuador was a step in the right direction, but you have no future there. John and I were there four years and both know how difficult it is for an American to get suitable land or make a living as a farmer. I am enclosing carbons of letters on the subject, so no use to repeat. Masson thinks you should come here. But since I am not running any money-making²²¹ real estate scheme as John no doubt may want people to think, I have no reason to induce you to come here if you like it so much there. You may like it until your money runs out, but what future do you have there?

Since you once did me a great service by finding the Sebring and Istopoga location for Dr Clements and myself, where I bought a property and spent the happiest years~~xx~~ of my life and where John came to work for me, I would like to return the service by finding for you the BEST SPOT IN LATIN AMERICA, for once you come here and inhale the pure invigorating Antarctic winds that sweep over our island, as against the dust and carbon fumes of Quito, you would realize the difference as I do and as Mr. Masson does, though he was never in Quito. But Mr. R. F. J. Romano, of Sunnyvale, Calif. lately made a tour through Ecuador and Peru (where he got sick with dysentery) and came here and as soon as he entered this brisk beautiful climate of green hills and gushing mountain streams, much like Northern Calif. where he lives, he was enchanted and bought 146 acres of land from me.

All I ask is a trip here to see for yourself and then make your own decision. After all John did little traveling and instead of spending 26 years visiting 25 countries, all he knows is Ecuador.

Let me hear from you.
Cordially,

A handwritten signature in blue ink, appearing to read "W. Siegmeister", is written over a typed name "Walter Siegmeister, Ph.D." on a piece of aged, yellowed paper. The signature is fluid and cursive.

Walter Siegmeister, Ph.D.

Please send me a list of your U.S. contacts so I can send copies of enclosed bulletin on fallout.

You should read my NUTRITIONAL METHODS OF BLOOD REGENERATION and learn why protein is a chief cause of cancer. I lived for 20 years on a low protein

²²¹ Page 253, "2" is typed at the top of the page.

diet, and now use no protein food richer than rice. On the other hand sunflower seeds have nearly 3 times the protein content of meat, and my experience with them repeated by former experience with soybeans, which I gave up after suffering pathological effects from the toxic protein end-products. By regenerating the blood by a diet of LOW-RADIOACTIVE FOODS, cancer may be overcome.

L36.255

255 - 256

Letter from Kenneth Hurst to Dr Siegmeister
29 West 12th Street, New York 11, N. Y.²²²
November 28, 1959²²³

Dear Dr. Siegmeister:

First, please let me assure you that I have the utmost respect and regard for your good self and your objectives. You have pioneered and contributed a great deal to the cause of natural living in our lifetime. Our correspondence ceased a year ago simply because we seemed to have reached an impasse, not because of any disinterest in your activities or bad feeling on my part.

I agree fully with you that investigations for a migratory move must be made in a spirit of pure scientific objectivity. As you say, facts are facts. Therefore, assuring you that I am completely open-minded, here are the facts that to date incline my friends and I toward Ecuador:

1. Our primary objective is not to make a living—but survival. If we were interested only in making a living, we couldn't do better than stay where we are. Therefore, our aim is to keep on living; for unless we can survive a possible atomic disaster, all else is futile.

2. The facts all point to Ecuador as being the safest haven from a survival viewpoint. This is not just based on study of fallout tables in the NY Public Library (although even this would surely be a more productive source of data than the Joinville Library—if there is one?) but on thorough and painstaking collation of fallout data released by the U.S. and U.K. governments. Don't you agree that this data must be authoritative and reliable?

3. All this data combines to agree that the heaviest amount of fallout in the southern hemisphere is in the 25-40 latitude. The Equatorial region receives far less because of (a) the bulge of the earth's surface at the equator (b) the double barrier of the Andes (c) the prevailing winds from both north and south are deflected before reach Ecuador. Ecuador is also 800 miles from the nearest possible target (Panama Canal) more than 4 times the distance of immediate fallout damage. I suggest you go to the

²²² "HAWTHORN BOOKS INC. PUBLISHERS
70 FIFTH AVENUE . NEW YORK CITY 11" appears in the letterhead.

²²³ "{y}": F. Waegner" is handwritten at the top of the page.

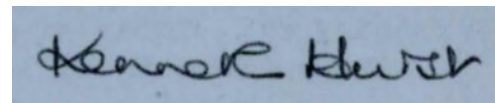
nearest U.S. Consul and ask to see copies of the Congressional Hearings last year on fall out; and also a copy of the 2-vol. U.S. Govt. publication, "Nuclear Explosions and their Effects."

4. All meteorological maps show prevailing winds from the north-east (USSR) coming straight down across the South Atlantic to Brazil. The Andes prevent them reaching Ecuador. (b) the Humboldt Current you keep mentioning comes up the East West S. A. Coast only; it does not affect Brazil at all.

5. Ecuadorean newspapers carry ads for plenty of land and haciendas for sale. And reports from friends on the spot there contradict your statements about volcanic ash. All the fruits you mention are available spray-free at low prices there. The volcanic soil produces 4500 pounds of potatoes from 100 pounds of seed potatoes, of finest flavor. The height of around 7,000 feet has not bothered other Europeans and Americans, and it obviates most insects. The highland natives are stable and stoical; less likely to run amok in a time of unrest. The Climate is no more damp than that of Joinville.

6. Remember, our aim is survival: shelter over our heads, and self-sustenance food provided by vegetable gardening (we have no intention of trying to compete with the Indians).

As I have said, I am open-minded. If you have any other facts and can back them up, I promise to give them utmost consideration. With all good wishes [and kindest regards,]



L36.257

257 - 258

Letter from A Damiani to Fred
2731 Stillwell Ave, Bklyn 24, N.Y.
Jan 9, 1960

Dear Fred,

Well I'm in the thick of it now. Correspondence flying back and forth, packing on the side, the many little purchases that a woman likes to make (something she never allowed herself). Of course I am still working (and naturally my employer is unaware of my intentions,) and I inten[d] to [continue]²²⁴ until the very last week. I have asked Charley to go ahead and buy the shredder. I expect today or tomorrow. You will be informed as to his expected arrival in Quito but I understand he wishes to stay here a few days in order to be thoroughly briefed. Recently Kenneth and I have been carrying on correspondence with certain people in Brazil. Our purpose obviously to find out all

²²⁴ Handwritten above line and inserted with a line.

about it (main problem: fallout) that we can. They informed us that according to the 1959 Anderson Report, just released ...the heaviest fallout occurred in the 25o to 45o north latitude but that the 26o south latitude was unaffected or relatively so. We had the report in our hands and such a bareface lie I have not come across. For it is clearly stated that the next heavily infested area was 25o-45o south lat. I can easily accept their desire to live there, and even that their decision is the right one but why the contortions?

Anyway that problem seems reasonably shelved. As far human reason is concerned I have done all that I can be expected [be] do[ne]. . . .Next, I have ordered your book do you want it shipped or can you wait for Charley? I believe that in one of my letters I mentioned to you that in my request to the Ecuadorean Immigration Dept I included you and Mr Falconi as friends (not for purposes of bond) I hope that you do not mind since I sent ahead such a letter . . .but rather oddly enough I received from Mr Falconi a card for the season's greetings[,] and he signed himself as a future friend. I hope he does not think that I am trying to take on any presumptions, perhaps you might explain this to him

Just received from Charley notice that he is already to come, but cannot because of his visa. The San Francisco consulate promised to have i[t] for him by the end of the first week in {illegible} as yet he has not been called. I told him to be patient . . . at any rate he is all packed and ready to go. The car has been sold {illegible} quit his job and [is][illegible] wait[ing]. Kenneth has also sent off his {illegible}tte to the dept of immigration, he as mentioned you as a friend living in Ecuador.

There is no last minute rush except for the usual that cannot be done except at the end. At any rate all or most of the belongings that I have will be removed a month before I actually leave. At your suggestion[,] also try to keep in mind the number one problem we will have to face and which I think can only be solved by purchasing of a hacienda. Kenneth's resignation from the job is slated for and goes into effect March 1, 1960. We will probably leave together for S.A. on or before the date I indicated. I want to avoid if at all possible spending any money foolishly by paying rent {illegible} it is wiser to immediately invest our money into land. When Charley arrives there you will understand more clearly our plans for survival. I shall speak to Dr. James Stephenson, in the meantime you go ahead and write him. He just cured a very good friend of ours a bad case of colitis....66 East 83rd Street. New York City 28. And please go on writing to me even if I should not answer. As I mentioned to you previously everything you mention will be considered, all your letters will be worked over. Should we get a hacienda do you think we will need yet a generator, especially that we prefer living away from populations centers? One package for you as arrived

As far as a high-fi set we can get around that by putting the extra speaker in your room or house and plugged into the amplifier. Which is what Kenneth wants to do, anyway the solution is simple[.] P.B. has left behind for me to dispose of many magazines on health, I am bringing them along you may enjoy them. There is one

annoying feature about our date line....A Pan-American conference will be taking place there in Feb [Quito]²²⁵ and will undoubtedly inflate local prices
[Anyway – with fraternal regards & {illegible}]²²⁶

L36.259

259 - 260

Letter from Antonio Damiani to Fred
2731 Stillwell Ave, Bklyn N.Y. USA
DEC 14 195²²⁷

O.K. Fred,

The big push is on. I think we are all starting to converge to the same point of reference, and events seem to indicate very strongly the necessity to move faster[,] as of now. I expect to leave around March the first. As of now definitely fixed-whether[,] I reach my money goal or not. So does Kenneth. We will probably leave together. Naturally a great deal depends upon how soon we can get our visa. If any hitch should occur on the way you will be kept informed. But [for \$500 bond]²²⁸ I shall try to claim exemption on the grounds that I am bringing in machinery and tools of sorts. Not only are the generators included but I also hope to ship a shredder , Zenith, a few tools perhaps the guts of the washing machine, all the electrical appliances. As soon as Charley comes here we will go into a very prolonged and intense discussion. Every possible detail and aspect of operation survival will be fully dealt with. Especially on the purchase of a hacienda. So as to provide us with enough land at a minimum cost and with one purchase. At any rate among you[,] Charles and Clara you could probably find what will foot our bill. Then if any doubt comes along I am sure it could be efficiently dealt with even if it is necessary for one of us to fly down. Also when charley comes here we shall go over all your letters together and pick out all the most important items you have stressed in your letters. How serious are you concerning a hi-fi set? Let me know. I am glad you find Kenneth to your liking. After all P.B.'s son does try to live his father's (?) teaching and as sincerely as anyone I know. And this is unusually for in our culture the preacher's son generally turns out to be a drunkard. I have been (and so has Kenneth) been studying Spanish as well or as much as circumstances permit, we have at least some acquaintance with the grammatical structure/as a matter of fact it closely resembles the Italian. I am sorry that we could not manage to arrive sooner but I think your understanding is comprehensive enough to include some of our faults.

²²⁵ Handwritten above line and inserted with a caret.

²²⁶ Writing runs off the page.

²²⁷ Postmarked date.

²²⁸ Written in left margin and inserted with a caret.

There is one point I would like you to keep in mind....and that concerns the distance we should locate from a large city. This is important. It may at the present be difficult to imagine the dislocation that will pervade the entire globe but it is a fact that needs reckoning with no matter how secure it may seem now. So some sort of compromise on this will be necessary. A car or small pickup truck will make up the difference.

Yes I agree with you about Lovewisdom as matter of fact the more I hear about him the more he falls into the operational pattern I have mentally pictured.

The next letter I hope will contain for you the Red Clover blossom.

And remember Fred you are the key man, it is you that will have the final say and this much I also assure you that this nucleus that forms around us must do so with that in mind. I am definitely not authorian but I know that nothing can be accomplished without some order, discipline [& work] When Charley arrives there he will have been thoroughly briefed and in a sense we will be in a much more intimate contact. Take care of yourself Fred and remind Clara that all she request will be included. I had been with P.B. long enough as his kitchen and valet [man] to know the importance of home necessities.

God Bless you all with His peace and understanding
Antonio Damiane

L36.261

261 - 262

Letter from Walter Siegmeister to Dr Lowell H. Coate
Nov. 6, 1959

Dr. Lowell H. Coate
Manager, New California Subtropical Settlement
1028 S. Wilton Place
Los Angeles, 6, Calif.

Dear Dr. Coate:

I have decided that in addition to granting 5 acres free land in tract 2 to Miss Linton, Miss Wachter, Mrs. Macdonald and yourself, to also grant 5 acres free land to Dr. Lozensky and Dr. DeVocht for their almost unbelievable personal sacrifices to help me to start this project.

Also I wish it clear that as soon as the ladies are paid, all income will go to repay Dr. Lozensky and Dr. DeVocht up to the limit of complete refund, while receiving a deed for 5 acres land free on their arrival here.

Copies of this go to the parties concerned. Mr. Moura is now giving me his 100% cooperation in preparation for your coming and is now conducting a survey of the land for subdivision into 10 acre tracts. A plan will be sent when ready so you can arrange reservations.

Cordially,

Walter Siegmeister

P.S. I²²⁹ am enclosing a letter from Mr. Paul B. Masson, one of my students, at Caixa Postal 32, Sao Roque, Sao Paulo State, Brazil, in reference to a group of vegetarians in New York going to South America. Also the address of a man who came to Quito, who will probably be disappointed, as I spent 4 years there from 1940-44 and know that THERE IS ABSOLUTELY NO LAND TO BE HAD except that it has one or more of a number of disadvantages not present here. I have covered the subject very fully in a letter I sent Mr. Masson which he forwarded to Waegner and Hurst, and to summarize: Most of the highlands of Ecuador is a volcanic ash treeless plateau except for eucalyptus artificially grown for firewood, owned by very wealthy hacienda owners who are not anxious to sell except the sale involves a big sum. The climate is cold and miserable in winter when it is damp and rainy, and it is impossible to make a living by competing with poor Indians. If Ecuador was better I would not be here. If this group goes to Ecuador because²³⁰ Mr. Hurst, who seems to base most of his calculations on fallout tables, believes there is less fallout there, what good will it be to escape fallout and finally become destitute because Americans cannot compete with peons who work for a few pennies a day and are terribly exploited by their wealthy masters, while the missionaries keep them pacified by making sure that each Sunday they become drunk and are found lying all over the highways and roads in a state of stupor. Thus religion stupefies their brains, and the rich hacienda owners enslave and exploit them. Can Americans face such competition? Besides fallout tables fail to consider ANTARCTIC WINDS THAT ARE MOST LIFE-GIVING AND MAN'S LAST PROTECTION AGAINST RADIOACTIVE POISONING. I spent 26 years of travel before I made my decision of the best location to escape radioactivity, and base my decision on the fact that the FURTHER ONE IS AWAY FROM THE RADIOACTIVELY CONTAMINATED NORTHERN HEMISPHERE THE LESS FALLOUT ONE GETS, REGARDLESS OF TABLES. I went to Peru first, 6 degrees south latitude, and found the entire town suffering from an advanced anemia that seemed identical with leukemia, and I myself felt sick until I escaped from there (3000 ft. altitude) and went to the coast to breathe the Humboldt Current Antarctic winds that sweep up the coast of Peru, but not Ecuador.

Cordially,
Walter Siegmeister

L36.263

263 - 268

Letter from Walter Siegmeister to Dr K. T. Hurst
Nov. 6, 1959

Dr. K. T. Hurst

²²⁹ Handwritten arrow in margin pointing to this para.

²³⁰ Page 262, "2" is typed at the top of the page.

305 W.13 St.

New York 14, N Y²³¹

Copy to

Dr. Lowell H. Coate, 1028 W. Wilton ~~xxx~~

Place, Los Angeles 6, Calif

Dear Mr. Hurst:

Mr. Paul Masson sent me your present address and suggested I wrote you. I sent Mr. Masson my analysis of Ecuador vs. Santa Catarina, based on 4 years of residence in Ecuador, chiefly in Quito, though I visited nearly every part of the country and studied their possibilities for colonization. In Quito, in connection with the department of colonization, I attempted a colonization movement in the East Andes. I also studied the highland region from Cuenca, near where I secured land for planting to the Colombian border.

It is a grave mistake to base your plans on fallout data gathered in New York libraries, and to suppose that because a certain area, as Quito, Ecuador, is stated to have low fallout it is therefore superior to the more humid east coast, which is supposed to have three times as much fallout as the west coast. Such naïve reasoning is very fine, BUT IT IS NOT WHAT I ARRIVED AT AFTER 26 YEARS OF EXPLORATION COVERING 25 LATIN AMERICAN COUNTRIES, BOTH BEFORE AND AFTER THE ATOMIC AGE.

As a matter of fact, the city of Quito is enveloped in a blue haze of carbon fumes, since everyone in the city (at least when I was there), or most people, cook by carbon, which is cheapest. This fact was noticed by John Wierlo ("Johnny Lovewisdom") who was there at the same time. The carbon fumes in the air began to affect my lungs and I spit up heavy yellow~~xxxx~~ mucus and started to cough like a consumptive. John remarked that I better leave Quito to save my health; and he went off to try to find land in the country. Finally we found an abandoned farm and house which we rented and planned to grow vegetables. The soil was just like the entire Ecuador highland soil, VOLCANIC ASH DEVOID OF ANY HUMUS, for which reasons the winds picked it up, as it had nothing to hold it, AND THE DUST STORMS WERE TERRIBLE. The dust filled the air, entered the house, covered everything. I got a new typewriter and in a few days the dust accumulated in it when I used it to such an extent that it put the²³² new typewriter out of commission in a few days. The same dust accumulated in my lungs. It made everything dirty, even inside a house with doors and windows closed.

We then started to plant a garden. We soon learned that the soil was completely devoid of humus and had to be irrigated, and the volcanic ash looked like desert sand. Either you must add humus by growing alfalfa and waiting a year or two until the alfalfa adds humus to the soil, or employ the usual Indian custom of using manure. Most of them use fresh manure and this infects NEARLY ALL VEGETABLES SOLD IN

²³¹

²³² Page 265, "2" is typed at the top of the page.

QUITO WITH AMOEBIC DYSENTERY. I suffered from dysentery on and off during my ~~study~~ stay in Quito. Even fruits may cause it, since they drop on manured soil. With absence of heavy frost, the bacteria of the manure keep multiplying in the soil more than in U.S.

First I had a lung ~~lung~~ condition and nearly died from consumption due to carbon fumes in Quito air; then I suffered from dysentery from being Ecuador's manured vegetables, as nearly all are. Finally the oxygen scarcity of the highland air began to affect me and I came down with an advanced anemia. I rushed down to Guayaquil to save myself. In a few weeks the doctor met me on the street of ~~xxx~~ Guayaquil and said: "Why you are a different person. You have a rosy complexion and your anemia looks gone". Most Americans who settle in the Ecuador highlands must return to the lowlands at intervals to counteract the bad effect of the oxygen-poverty of the air at 10,000 feet. Indians born there have enormous chests, which enable them to take in more air and thus overcome the scarcity of oxygen, but the American born at sea level has comparatively small lung capacity and will suffer oxygen deficiency and anemia, because his blood cannot manufacture the number of hemoglobin that the blood of the highland Indian can.

If Ecuador was so wonderful, I would never come here. An American vegetarian who came there when I did was murdered and robbed by an Indian. This will not happen here, as the Germans of Santa Catarina are the finest people in the world.

Now, Mr. Hurst, it was most unfortunate that you contacted me when I was in trouble due to a Colombian gangster who arrived in Quito, and hearing of an American in town decided to give him the works. He skinned me alive by the cleverest scheme imaginable, based on a false scare. I was very upset at the time. I must have given you the impression that I was after your money or something of that nature, which caused you to stop writing.

I wish to say here that while I have personally invested of my mother and my money \$7500 during the past 3 years in relation to this project, on top of \$35,000 previous travel expenses, I want not a penny of this back and this is a NON-PROFIT enterprise as far as I am concerned. I ~~will~~ renounce~~x~~ any financial gain from sale of land, now and forever. So if you think I am trying to knock Ecuador to induce you to buy land here, you are greatly mistaken. I am a scientist and philosopher and not a real estate man and am not trying to induce you to come here to get your money, as your silence and refusal to answer my letters imply.

For that reason, and not wishing to impose myself on a person who does not seem to want correspondence, I am referring you to the new manager of our project, Dr. L. H. Coate, editor of AMERICAN RATIONALIST magazine. I am sending him a copy of this letter, so that you may deal with him. I wish to add in closing that it is almost impossible for Americans coming to Ecuador highlands to earn a living, for to do so they would have to grow corn, beans and potatoes in competition with Indian peons who work for a few pennies a day, and this ~~feudal~~ feudal system of exploitation of Indians by rich hacienda owners makes it almost an impossibility for

American²³³ farmers to make a living and meet low market prices fixed by hacienda owners exploiting Indians who work for a few pennies a day. Most of them have dairies or large herds of cows, and so obtain manure for fertilizing the volcanic ash to grow potatoes and other crops. The vegetables, as a result, are not only tasteless as all manured ones are, but cause amoebic dysentery. A Czech who I met in Ecuador told me to be careful to wash lettuce and other vegetables (especially lettuce) with potassium permagnate to avoid becoming sick with Amoebic dysentery. AT THAT TIME I WAS SICK WITH DYSENTERY AND THE DIARRHEA WAS TERRIBLE. It continued all the time I was in Ecuador, on and off. On the other hand, in Santa Catarina, which was a virgin forest and with humus-rich virgin soil only 50 years ago, with conditions like the U.S. during Colonial times, there is no need to use manure and there is no dysentery.

Next, Americans coming to Ecuador highlands will have as neighbors Quechua Indians, who are of Mongolian extraction and speak the Quechua language. As the result of centuries of abuse and enslavement, they developed a fear complex regarding outsiders, and are not friendly and not desirable neighbors, who will steal your crops if you don't lay awake all night with a gun and make sure your neighbors don't pick what you grow. On the other hand, in Santa Catarina you find a race almost identical with Americans – blond, blue-eyed, with the most beautiful women in the world. They are very friendly, and our own race, and certainly more desirable neighbors than Ecuador Indians. Also here you find a ready market for what you grow, as Joinville has 400 factories and shops and its population of 50,000 is in the market for fresh vegetables and fruits. It is easy to make a living. Most Brazilians have a natural aversion to dirtying their hands by contact with the soil and are aristocrats who will never lower themselves to work hard. For that reason Japanese and other foreigners coming here and growing tomatoes, potatoes, onions and garlic (the most profitable crops) really become rich.

You are assuming a great responsibility to advise your friends to go to a place so completely unsuitable as Ecuador based on a very hasty and superficial consideration of fallout data, which cannot equal my own 26 years study of climatic, agricultural, social, economic and political factors involved in colonization and finding the right place. In your reasoning, which seems to rest completely on fallout figures in the library you omit completely the SUPREME IMPORTANCE OF ANTARCTIC WIND CURRENTS, and the fact that scientists now say that regardless of strontium 90 content of soil and foods, the CHIEF WAY IN WHICH WE TAKE IN STRONTIUM 90 IS IN THE AIR WE BREATHE 24 HOURS A DAY, AND THE AIR FROM THE ANTARCTIC, which you get only along the coast of South Brazil, Uruguay, Venezuela and Chile, has LESS RADIOACTIVITY than the equatorial air so near to the contaminated northern hemisphere, where fallout is 5 times as heavy as in the southern. Could your reasoning be so shallow and unscientific as to conclude that the equator is a dividing line and that below it, fallout is 5 times less than north of it? That is silly. If fallout is 5 times worth in the Northern Hemisphere north of the equator, as compared with a region as we

²³³ Page 267, "3" is typed at the top of the page.

have south of the Tropic of Capricorn, then it should also be 5 times as bad in Quito as here, on our island, where we get Antarctic winds, REGARDLESS OF YOUR FALLOUT STATISTICS. Also you might go to a place where these statistics indicate a low fallout and die from poverty and starvation as in the Ecuador highlands with its humus-deficient volcanic ash soil and poor, oppressed Indians to compete with, as compared with the wonderful economic opportunities to make a living here.

Since you refuse to write me, I suggest you write to Dr. Coate, for whom you may have more respect, without the unpleasant background of your last contact with me when I was besieged by a South American gangster who came here from Colombia and fled from the police after robbing me. The Germans here are the safest people to be among.

With best wishes, Cordially,

Walter Siegmeister, Ph.D.

L36.269

269 - 270

Letter from Charley to Fred

March 2, 1960

Dear Fred,

I am downtown Van Nuys....received your last letters called consul....visa is here. I am leaving for San Francisco tomorrow morning. Will be back Saturday night.

Want to write you this letter to ask for more specific information on the pulleys & pillow blocks. Having trouble with this. Need more information. This place stocks all Dodge equipment. It is a bearing & supply house.

On Pillow blocks - what do you mean by split sleeve type? They have 4 kinds. One with Ball bearings which cost \$4.25 each (these I know you don't want) some with non movable base shaft. And one that's called a take up bearing kind. No Dodge ~~adj~~ adjustable kind. Could you give me more information so that I can get them packed before I leave.

Also on Pulleys - Do you want Pitch ~~kind~~ or outside diameter in sizes? And also what Belt size will you be using? A (1/2 inch) or B (5/8 inch)

Can you also mention again how many pulleys & what sizes you want? I know you want 1/2 dozen pillow {illegible}. See if you can get this information to me by return mail if you can.

Everything else is alright. I just got you the Calcium lactate pills. (250 Bottles)

Bought generator (6 volt) It's a 1949 to 1952 model rebuilt with spare parts you mentioned.

Plus all the other car tools you wanted. Even a good altimeter with barometer built in. Goes up to ~~XX~~ 15,000 feet. Only thing I haven't gotten yet is the ammeter and the voltmeter will get these Monday.

There is a lot I have to do now that I'm ready to leave. A lot of little things need finishing up.

As it looks now, I won't be able to leave till the end of next week around Friday March 11 or Saturday. I have to see someone coming down from San Francisco middle of week plus time to get things cleared up. I'll be working hard to get ready.]

[I²³⁴ will be going to New York city for one week before coming down so you will have to wait about 2 more weeks from today before you see me arrive. I have to go to N.Y. I will try to leave here (L.A.) as soon as I canmaybe sooner than end of next week

See if you can answer this right away Fred. I want to get you the Pulleys and pillow blocks before I shipped my stuff.

Needless to say I am anxious to arrive & see you all & begin getting an idea of Ecuador.

I received two letters from Falconi. Tell him thanks for me.

I feel almost like a chicken running around with its head cut off.

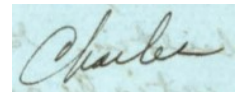
I will try to get the generator in N.Y. on its way when I see Tony.

I want to make sure I get everything done before I leave, so bear with me a little longer.

I will try to get the medicine down to you. Will see how situation is when I get to N.Y.

Well that's it for now. Oh yet it is \$25 for visa I must have written down wrong amount.

It won't be long now. - I hope you feel better. May the Overself light be with you -



L36.271

271 - 274

Letter from Charley to Fred, Clara and Alan
Monday February 15, 1960

Dear Fred, Clara, Alan,

I received your letter Saturday night (Feb 13) I couldn't write yesterday and I have to wait to go to the bank todayso I'm sending you this letter as soon as I finish.

Maybe you didn't get my last letter yet....perhaps it got lost like you said. In it I explained development up to now....I received your last letter & Mr. Falconi's letter to me & the consul. I sent his letter to the consul and got a quick reply. They told me that

they realize what kind of a position I'm in but that there was nothing they could do till they heard word of acceptance of application from Quito. No mention of \$500!

Now that you have written me clearing up the delay it makes me really wonder what kind of brains these consuls have. From the very first I was ready to pay the \$500 deposit. I asked & asked if it was necessary to pay this money now before sending in application. Every time they said no....we have to hear from Quito before it will be necessary for you to hand us the \$500. I even spoke to the consul in person when I was up in SF. & was prepared to hand him my cashier's check. He wouldn't take it. What are you going to do with people like this.

Well let me get on. Enclosed is the \$500 cashier's check made out as you & Falconi asked. Have duplicate slip so take it from there.

I've been thinking that now that I have already made an appearance to the consul in S.F. & that I've now sent in my \$500 it may not be necessary to go to their office in S.F. again. This would save me time, money, & trouble. All I have to give them now is \$ {illegible} 8 or so for the cost of visa plus some photos. I could send this in by mail. A thought just came into my mind, perhaps Mr. Falconi could ask his friends in the Immigration Dept to include a few words along with my Visa to the S.F. consul saying that it will not be necessary to make another trip and visit in person to pick up the visa. If this idea does not sound good to Falconi.....then forget it.

I have been giving your letter a lot of thought. Yes²³⁵ I received word from Tony about the new extensions on the W. He said P.B. notified him that all of 1960 is safe from the big puff. Spoke to Tony over the phone. Will write more of this in another letter.

My plans have not changed. I will leave as soon as visa arrives. Read you have decided not to go into hacienda Deal with tony. You seem very anxious to buy. Falconi's land right now. The \$2500 per {illegible} you mentioned may be a good place²³⁶ for ~~land~~ business & agriculture and it may be a good buy for value increase later but I haven't seen the land so I really can't say anything from here.

Personally I think \$2500 per {illegible}²³⁷ is high...I am not saying that it is not worth it!.....And I'm not saying it will turn out to be a bad investment. This I don't know & it²³⁸ will have to remain to be seen. You want to buy one {illegible}²³⁹ and you ~~xx~~ ask me if I want to buy the other half. I've thought this out well Fred and I have decided not to buy the other {illegible}.²⁴⁰ Now please don't get the wrong meaning from this. I am still interested about starting some kind of Agricultural business & I will work with you on this just as soon as I ~~xxx~~ get down there.

²³⁵ Written above line and inserted with a caret.

²³⁶ Page 272

²³⁷ illegible

²³⁸ Written above line and inserted with a caret

²³⁹ illegible

²⁴⁰ illegible

My reasons for not buying²⁴¹ (1) The price is high for what I had in mind. True it is close to the city etc....but this point is not strong enough for me to invest \$2500 for 1 ½ acres of land. I had a cheaper price in mind with a little more land.

(2) If I bought the {illegible} It would cost me \$4500, at least, for house & land. Almost all my capital would be used up. This cash outlay would be alright under different conditions but this is a matter of survival & not only a profitable Investment.

(3) Besides this the land is very close to Quito. This, I feel, is another disadvantage. Not much land is available near Quito & it cost so high like you said. What will happen when the others come? What could they afford to buy that will be close to this Falconi land? I don't believe there is any more reasonable land nearby. So this means they will have to go some where else. Now even though you may not be interested in the hacienda idea you've got to admit that being close to each other has a lot of advantages. In fact more advantages than disadvantages.

(4) Land a little further out costs less....plus the safety features about being away from the big city potential dangers & mental & other negative atmosphere. Maybe this Falconi land is far enough away but it seems that it will only be 3 acres that one could buy and then it will cost \$5000 for the 3 acres. Let us say as an example that good, or even decent land, further out costs \$500 an acre, or even \$1000 an acre (which I personally feel is high enough per acre when you intend to purchase a lot of it close together) The savings on this kind of land would help compensate for any disadvantages. For instance With less money shelled out for land you can use the savings in buying²⁴² a car or two to travel into town?²⁴³ Perhaps build better equipped houses with running water toilets, electricity. You can install power equipment - irrigation pump or system if needed. - If you got more land for your money as you well know you can plant more things - Utilize your land different grow more trees - even a part of it could be just for growing fire wood. Whatever distance from city could be worked out by buying a small truck to take things into market. Don't you still have to take your products into Quito by car from the Falconi land?

(5) Have you given thought to the altitude of the Falconi property....it seems like it is above ~~X~~ 9000 feet for sure. Does this limit the amount of things you can grow? I'm²⁴⁴ sure it does. What about papayas & mangoes & avocados & oranges & the rest of the tropical fruit. I don't think you can grow it at this height...can you Fred? Don't forget that when the Boom comes we don't know what kind of conditions will be created. We may have to survive strictly on what we can grow and what we can get close by. Of course I don't think this problem will be very severe in Ecuador. People have lived for thousands of years without outside contact. The fruits & vegetables may still continue to come into market without trouble. But still there are other dangers. Ecuador is fast becoming a popular & safe place to go too. This thought seems to be

²⁴¹ Written above line and inserted with an arrow

²⁴² Page 273

²⁴³ Written above line and inserted with an arrow.

²⁴⁴ In original

hitting a lot of people. I am reading & hearing more things about Ecuador now than I have ever before. Only yesterday there was a big article in the L.A. examiner about how Ecuador & the whole Amazon basin could very well become the starting place of a new & great civilization...& what is more important it said that here was a safe place from Atomic Bombs {illegible} - fallout. About 2 hours ago I heard a news report that a boat had landed in L.A. harbor that was going to Ecuador. A group of people had gotten together and had left Oregon, picking up part of the party here in L.A. They want to get away from the hectic pace of life & also the danger of the A. Bombs & fallout. They want to grow cacao, in some tropical area. So lots of people are coming to Ecuador. Lots more may come. The best idea is to try to get more land. Even if you don't use all of it eventually it will be worth more as time goes by & Ecuador grows.

You²⁴⁵ know how California has grown & how desert land has become very valuable. The same thing is going to happen to Ecuador. What about this cheap government land in the Sano Domingo area where the Los Colorados Indians are? Have you ever {illegible} the land? I don't mean we should buy that land. But there is plenty of land around that is not so expensive.

Fred I want you to know that I am going into all this not to discourage you from buying Falconi's land. I can not see the complete picture - you may be seeing that you are there and can size up things differently. Fred I say this: if you really feel that you must buy some land & settle down right away . . . then do as you think best. If Falconi's land looks & attracts you that much then I can only say follow your intuitive feelings on the matter. I can't join you in buying the {cuadra}.....at least not for now. My intuitive guidance tells me not to.....besides all that I have said I have not seen the land.....I don't like to buy something I have never seen....especially something so personal & binding as buying property to live on. When I get down there perhaps I may change my mind about the way I feel. I know that this opportunity will not wait forever but this is a change I will have to take. If you feel that you want to buy all the Falconi land go ahead Fred I would not mind. If you buy part or all of it do you think you can sell it easily enough if you had to?

As I said before I want to get to work on the business-agricultural plans as soon as I arrive. ~~If you~~ The only thing I am saying here is that I feel I shouldn't buy land right now. You will have to decide on the Falconi land yourself. I will help you all I can with whatever you do. I am trying to be as practical as I can. I don't believe you can blame me, can you? My thoughts on this are not for myself alone but for you & the others also.

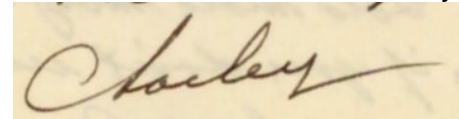
Maybe I can bring some or all of your medicine down when I come. I hope that you are feeling better. I can well understand the strain you must have gone through up to now. P. B. new decision will give us all more time to get settled. Who knows why P.B. has had these sudden changes come into view. I don't. I have faith in him and believe what he says. I'm sure there are many good reasons for what's happen. In a way I am happy that it has happened it takes the pressure off of a lot of things for a

while. We have all made major efforts....it would be wise to reflect deeply at what we have accomplished in this direction so far so that we can continue more sure footed

Have faith in us too Fred (Tony the others & myself) we all want to help you. I know Tony like the back of my hand. He is as honest an²⁴⁶ helpful & unscrupulous a person as you shall ever meet. We do not want to see you get hurt in any way - May God be with you.

Good luck for now -

Faternally

A handwritten signature in cursive script, appearing to read 'Charley', on a piece of aged, yellowed paper.

P.S. Please thank Mr. Falconi for all he has done - I will write him soon.

L36.275

275 - 276

Letter from Tony to Fred

Undated

Hello Fred,

After rereading your letter, and feeling my way through a good part of it . . . I was relieved. Admittedly selfish, yet there is mixed some concern for your health, and I ~~xxx~~ guess some worry over our recently come by acquaintance. At any rate Fred be a little patient with me. I have a great deal of figuring out to do ...and the circumstances are not the best for that sort of thing right now. But I will try as briefly as possible to outline a few ideas, when Charley arrives, and we spoke to each other on the phone about it, he can explain fully to you my position. He intends to follow through with what we spoke about briefly in the past letters.

In the meantime I would like to mention what is of great importance to you. I have pack all your packages very neatly between two cartons of books, I am [ready] to ship them to you, and I will do so, and assume [full] responsibility for them financially and otherwise....I will mail them to you this week unless you stop me. They will be mark Books, and it will be unsealed....but well tied, I think it will get through. Will you please allow me?

You mentioned in your last letter that the chance of war was put off until 65, this is not so, only until he end of the year....and that is as far as P.B. went.

Another point[,] when I mentioned to you about the approximate cost of freight for me would amount to a thousand\$ or so you seemed surprised. Try to keep in mind the size of my library, I believe that my library will fill up at least twenty foot lockers, and I have been selling quite a few, and this is one of the reason I am staying on to make a little more money. If I leave now I would arrive there with about 4400. after

²⁴⁶ In original

paying bond, freight, and passage, if I could raise this about a thousand or two I will feel much safer.....I don't have that absolute trust in IT....or perhaps I feel that I should do all I can while I can.

For one thing homeopathic medicine works in very small doses so small that I have a lifetime supply in the area of a cigar box, and this is for all types and varieties [illnesses] that children might be subjected to. The dosage could very easily be slipped into an envelope or brought to you by Charles. In this matter[,] anything I can do for you please allow me to, even to setting up a business.

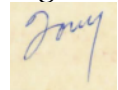
It will not be too long and my eldest boy also will be subject to draft, soon he will finish high school and then ~~and then~~....? I am wondering too, should I send him to college in Ecuador or come down regardless. Do you honestly think we could make a go with the little money among us? But why should I impose my problems

Fred you can probably notice a personal crisis coming into view, this sort of life no longer has any appeal and I suppose that in some secret way I am expecting some sort of inner revel[a]tion that will help me make the transition from the old to the new, or will I have to do it on guts alone. But then again I am asking for total integral knowledge for which I am not ready.

I guess Charles will be here soon - & then to Ecuador, we should try to see if in any way (medicines, etc) he can serve or be of help to you -

The worst is over & my strength is returning - I should be able to send a better letter soon. And on top of all that - my teeth are almost finished -

With affectionate regards



L36.277

277 - 278

Incomplete letter from Tony

Undated

...²⁴⁷ that we concentrate on achieving a certain independence and wait until the blow is struck after that to jump in on the ground floor. And I am sure that the devastation will be so encompassing that those items will be most necessary (for the maintenance of life) will come first. And food production will be important in any direction.

Under what title did you send your personal belongings? was it unaccompanied personal baggage? did you put any of your stuff in cartons such as I have done. One carton inside another, three of them and the second one wrapped in waterproof paper, the third outside carton, strongly tied and secured with rope about twenty-five cartons

²⁴⁷ Previous pages are missing.

for all the books. The clothes of course in trunks & foot lockers with locks, the kitchen utensils ~~in~~ wrapped in clothes, and put in wooden boxes (crated)

Well for two weeks now we are having some terrible weather hot, about 90, and the humidity in the nineties too, I hope when you say that you like the heat you mean something else? For instances what you had in California....not what we get in N.Y.

Should we bring any winter clothes?

Four months left now and I feel sure that I will reach the money goal I had in mind....but we get anxious anyway, I guess most of us haven't learn to surrender to God! Some of those magazines that you mentioned to me are unknown, so that I shall have to search for them, on the other hand I have found a couple of volumes that deal with farm machinery which I put aside....

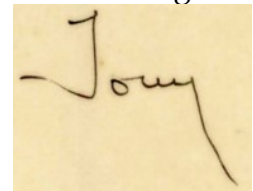
Fred what about the money...how do you think it should be carried....I think I mentioned to previously that I planned to ride the jalopy down to Miami, and from there take a Plane to Quito. Upon arrival would like to have a house rented and waiting if possible as you suggested. I wish to avoid as much as possible travelling around with family and the way I figured it out it should not take more than a week. N.Y. to Miami about 3-4 days, one day to Quito, and another day in case.

I have searched very diligently for the Mullers, there is no one corresponding to the description you gave in Brooklyn or Manhattan a few calls made to various Mullers in the phone book got me nowhere, nor is there any Leonard, I have tried under the classified pages hoping that a licensed electrician might advertise himself, there is ~~at~~ only one other possibility left in mind, write the electricians union, and see if they have anyone on their rolls corresponding to that description. Fred I would like your opinion on this matter, nor am I going to place you under any obligation for it but I am interested in hearing you out on this, except for one member in the family we are all vegetarians, and in procuring a health certificate it will be necessary to get a smallpox vaccination which I think I can get without a vaccination, what did you do! The one member that strays is being slowly persuaded away from it by example and no coercion, and he himself has now begun to resent his grandmothers pampering, which is the way I want it.

Write to me at ~~an~~ random and at your convenience, I will get less and less opportunity to write you as conditions will be focused on packing etc., but don't let that stop ~~me~~ you. Especially on how & what business you think might be worth a try.

Well Fred I hope that soon our conversation will be much more personal....that is in seeing and hearing you

For now, and with fraternal regards

A handwritten signature, likely 'Jouy', written in dark ink on a small, rectangular piece of aged, yellowed paper. The signature is cursive and somewhat stylized, with a long, sweeping tail on the final letter.

L36.279

279 - 280
Letter from PB to Clara Waegner
Zurich²⁴⁸
30 August 66

My dear Clara,

I have your letters of July & August, and also a message from Jacques, about Fred's passing.

It is the better condition what has now occurred, better than remaining in such a suffering body. At last he is free from those agonies, is liberated in feeling. Be sure that the joyous peace which has come to him is a partial compensation for them.

So accept the event, for his sake.

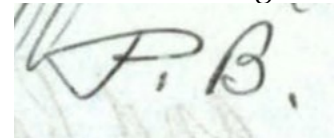
Of course my loving thoughts have been with him several times these past 12 months. And of course I understand what a trying condition now surrounds you. May it be the last great trial! It requires massive fortitude and great patience, but it will pass. And you will get some real peace in your life.

I am sure such a great love and sacrificing devotion that you have shown will bring you and Fred together again, both on the other side and in the next incarnation.

You must hold on meanwhile to faith and hope and endurance until you are given relief. Anyway about Fred, again, do not reproach yourself in any way; you did the best you knew for him.

However I suggest that you show some firmness to Mrs. Wagner, insisting that you be given what you require as part of the price²⁴⁹ of living with her. And if you require anything such as the noisy radio lowered in volume till it does not interfere with you, or else silenced altogether for certain intervals, be firm, demand your right. It is not selfish to do so.

With all Peace and affectionate regards



L36.281

281 - 284
"Land Purchase and Reservation Form for New California Subtropical Settlement"
Undated

²⁴⁸ "c/o National - Grindlays Ltd 13 St. James Square London S W I England" is handwritten at the top of the page.

²⁴⁹ Page 280

Extract: None.

L36.285

285 - 292
Articles on Nuclear age in the "Bulletin of New California Subtropical Settlement"
Undated

Extract: None.

L36.293

293 - 296
Map
Undated

Extract: None.

L36.297

297 - 300
Envelope and letter from Diana and PB to Clara Waegner
Estoril²⁵⁰
Aug. 21, 1967²⁵¹

Mrs Clara Waegner
Route 8, Box 16
TEXARKANA, ARKANSAS
U.S.A.

Dearest²⁵² Clara,

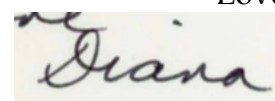
We're all thinking of you and talk of you often - We're here vacationing this month in Portugal, P.B., Jack & I - and Jeff joined us for 3 weeks. We have a nice house and it seems like old times again - all of us together, talking, walking - I'm happy to say P. B. looks no older than 10 years ago and feels quite alright - Here, I'll let him speak for himself. I send you my love, Clara, and hope you are well and beginning to find yourself again - Please write and let us hear how you are, and Allen & his family. Jeff's going back to Harvard for his Ph.D. & will commute with Providence, R.I. - teaching Sanskrit there. Linda is fine, in spite of Hong Kong riots & troubles. We keep hoping for the best. Write soon,

²⁵⁰ "Write to: Masson 28 Av. Montaigne Paris 8, France" is handwritten under the date on page 299.

²⁵¹ Stamped on envelope

²⁵² Page 299.

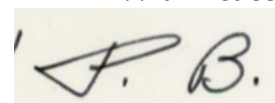
Love



You see we have not forgotten you, dear Clara --- I have the faith that your karma will be easier now that the worst blows are in the past. Anyway to acquire peace of mind, to some extent, is going to be easier for you from now on.

We all think of our past times in southern California with you with MUCH affection

With Peace,



L36.301

301 - 304

Letter from Charles to Fred

February 18th, 1960

Dear Fred,

By now you probably have already gone to the Immigration authorities with Mr. Falconi. I am slowly gearing my mind to the point of getting ready to leave. Lots of little things remained undone because of this uncertainty about when the visa was coming through, but now I will have to go into high gear again. Every move I have ever made since first planning for this trip has had to be made with the upmost caution because of my parents interfering meddlings. As a result of this I have had to work twice as hard on getting things done. I must sound like I am very impatient with them.....I have tried to be as good a son as I know how, but some things will not change easily and can become real difficulties no matter what you do. There is a limit to everything. But you can't let these things get the best of you in spite of what is happening on the surface. In the long run some things happen for a purpose of instruction so one does not really have the right to complain too much...it has to be accepted as part of the sacrifice of living in a personality. The important thing is to keep working and moving ahead on the path.

There are a few questions I want to ask you so that I can get a few things straight in my mind.

1. I am coming down with a 3 suiter suitcase and a small canvas type bag that I will be carrying with me....How is the weather right now? Is it warm enough to just include one sweater and not too²⁵³ much heavy stuff? I shall be carrying, or wearing most of the way, a heavy type overcoat. I want to bring only what I need till the trunks

²⁵³ In original

arrive. Please advise how to dress as best you can. Do you wear a suit a lot when you go out to meet people? Do you think I should bring a real lightweight suit like for tropical wear? Are suits and sport jackets available at reasonable prices? I have almost all I shall need for many years to come but I thought I'd ask this in case I thought I needed something when I got there. Do people dress casual when they go out or visit? I imagine they do....is it something like here in California? I have enough sweaters and light and heavy type waist type jackets....also a heavy three quarter coat beside the full length one I shall have to wear because of stopping off in New York. [No] matter how much you have you always wonder if you have the right things....especially if you are an inexperienced traveller like me. The point is that once I get down there I don't want to have to think about getting clothes so I want to make sure now.

2. About the trunks. I am in the midst of finishing packing. As soon as I get definite word my visa is here I will then close up everything and send it to Allied lines for shipment to E. First I thought I would only send one trunk on first and the rest latter. Then I thought it would be best to send all together.....2 fairly large trunks one suitcase and 8 foot lockers. (this is another suitcase not the one I'm bringing with me). I have decided to send everything on as soon as the Visa is here so that it will not be so long before it arrives in E. How long did it take you again? About a month or was it Six weeks....What do think of sending everything now? Do you think I should wait till I get to Quito first before sending for my things?

3. There has been a lot of talk and action on this matter of shots. Jim Covell in SF told me he got all the shots already....small pox (which is the only one the consulate here in LA and SF recommend, and which I got already) these others such as yellow fever, Tetanus and cholera (tropical disease).....do you think it is necessary [to get them now?] If so can they be had in Ecuador if needed?

Those are all the questions for now. Let me know if there is anything else you need from here. I got 6 Popular Science, 6 Science & mechanics, 4 Popular mechanics, a Mechanics Illustrated FARM handbook a²⁵⁴ Tom McCall's CAR Owners handbook, and 6 issues of National Geographic Magazine. All are 1958 and older, . . . I picked them from a pile of stuff in a used magazine bookstore in LA....I thought these were the best there for use . . hand picked. Will keep eyes open for any more stuff. I think that Tony in NY would be in a good position to get some more good stuff real cheap . . . he works for a large book company there . . managed the place must have contacts for this and other kinds of material. Will talk it over with him when I get there. I looked in Goodwill . . . they didn't have a single magazine there. By the time we get through accumulating all these things we will have one of the best libraries in all of SA. Have decided to ship on to you by mail right away.

I am getting my International driver's license at the Auto club of Southern California here in Van Nuys. Have application . . must fill out bring 2 photos with me . . cost one dollar ...takes five minutes to get. You know an old issue of Popular science or any of the others costs 15 cents each. [(cheapest I could find)]

²⁵⁴ Page 302, "2" is typed at the top of the page.

I'm still working on getting a 7 volt auto generator. Do you need any special tools for your car? Do you think Two generators would be of more use to us instead of one? I have a friend who is due back from NYC any day now. He is not a quester but he is a good friend...when he gets back I will go with him in his car to get the generator, battery hydrometer, ammeters voltmeters. Did you ever get a good altimeter? You know Fred I am not up on all this mechanics and instrument stuff but I am learning. When I go in to get something like this sometimes I don't have the slightest idea of what it looks like . . . it often turns out to be altogether different from what I had in mind. I'm a real lug head when it comes to mechanics . . . but I always wanted to learn about these things . . . parents always forbid me to have anything to do with any of this stuff. Maybe someday I'LL learn. I think I have the ability to work with tools. I've always liked carpenter work and could do a lot of odds and ends around the house. I think I would like to try my hand at building my own house someday. Been fortunate with gardening, ~~though~~. I know a little about it. Say Fred are extension cords for electric machinery available there? Still think that an electric power hand saw, SKILL SAW, would be very good to have. With all that wood it would come in handy. Am also considering a wood lath machine as you advised would also be valuable to have . . . will buy this in NY though and let Tony bring down with him....

I'm thinking a lot about the business plans Fred. In your last letter....there being a definite demand there for packaged and washed vegetables of new classes...and about fruit raising, drying and canning. This all sounds very good. Is there anything I can do here before I leave? How do you intend to package vegetables,what kind of rapping, ...cellophane? Is this packaging material available in E? About canning...is material for this in E also? If there is any work to be done here now in regards to materials please advise. Did you ever find out about a Fig newton making machine? Johnny Haindel s[ai]d to me that he knew where he could buy a donut making machine for about \$100 or was it \$200. Is th[ere] a need in E also (Donuts)? How about a pizza business? This sounds a bit off but [I] thought I'd ask. Pizza business is terrific here in the {states}.

Boy are my trunks and lockers going to be heavy. I hope they make it without damage. Did you buy a 3 or 5 HP Gasoline engine yet? Did you locate any water pumping equipment yet? Boy am I anxious to get started.

Ever since this new news about t[h]e W. has come through the whole business of danger and fear and everything else has faded out of the picture. I am not concerned with it anymore. I don't feel it breathing down my neck as before. I also feel the time for discussion has passed and the time for doing something has arrived....so I am ready to get busy with the business on hand. I've seen so much here from the questers that it makes my head spin.²⁵⁵ Some of them are really erratic...others more surefooted and progressive. This fellow Dale Puckett is a friend of Larry Franz and Dan Franz. I saw [Dale] last week after two years ~~and~~ since the Centrum experience. I got a very negative feeling from the visit to his house, I can't put my finger on what disturbed me

²⁵⁵ Page 303, "3" is typed at the top of the page.

so much but I got the feeling of being way out on limb somewhere while being with him. It could be me. Anyway I never did like the feeling Dan Franz gives me and this was similar. Sometimes you like people and want to be friends with them but they won't let you if you know what I mean. They get off the path, at least it seems that way, and it seems like your talking with someone who is far away somewhere where you know you are glad you are not there with him or them. It is just this Fred. Every time I meet a quester or non quester who puts a lot of other things as ~~be~~ that are primarily non-spiritual as a thing to be [str]ived for and lived with pushing the important inner work aside and missing out on opportunities to ~~take a~~ steer a truer and purer course on the road to the overself it makes me sick and sad inside. All this means that I should not wo[r]ry about them. They have free will to choose as they think ~~ix~~ is best. My only concern shou[ld] be to watch and control my own character[,] emotions[,] and mind. We sometimes forget that the ego can lead us also into all kinds of side paths. What you said about Free will of[t]en being a matter in the hands of man and not the higher forces is so true. I have been reading some parts in The Wisdom of the Overself on pages 228 bottom of the page to page 235, middle of the page. There are some thoughts for real digestion...what a gold mine this book is.

Just looking over one of your letters....Maybe Tony has packed away the 110 Volt generators....You know I have not ordered one yet...Tony has two....I guess I need one for myself. Would it help any if I bought one now shipped it on down to you in my name so that it could get in without trouble? Do you intend to get the Briggs Stratton 2 HP engine in E? Let me see....I should bring down one with me...it would be worth it....save the trouble later. Do you think I should look for on[e] here "2HP" or wait till I get there[?] What about the larger size?

Another Question. Are Government checks easy to cash there...like the one you received in care of me? If not mail back and I will get it cashed here. Another point that was brought out was that it may be better to put all of one's money with the First National Bank of New York....because they have a good reputation in South America...and because it might be good reference in case of loan transaction In SA. What do you think? I don't think it will make too much difference...I thought I'd ask you anyway. I will bring \$2000. in travellers checks of ten dollars each....when I leave.

In your letter you say that any tools electric equipment for house cars shop bring...high there....how about flore[c]sent lamps? Do they have iron works there where one could have some iron table ~~brackets~~ [legs] made....? I bought a set for table and one for coffe[e] table...they are heavy and it seem[s] to me that they could copy the design off of one of these and make them for you instead of sending down heavy stuff like this. Is there such a place that could make them?

Oh yes,...Do they have F M stations there on the radio? You say they have good classical music...does it come off of AM, FM or both[?] There is a real nice little FM Gramco German set plug in type that sells for \$23. There is also a new AM - FM combination transistor made in Germany by the Telefunken people that sells for \$99 here in the Valley. This is too much money....but it is a beauty...works off of 4 regular flashlight batteries standard size and it has 12 transistors. what a range it has and good

sound too. I am bringing my Hi fi set in components (parts) it is not Stereophonic but it is good Equipment and gives Excellent results....it has AM – FM tuner. I would like to know about the FM because I think that this little Gramco would be worth having there....plays only FM.... needs electricity. I have a FM antenna for my Hi Fi that really brings the stations. The little one would help save wear on the big one.

So long for now....Hope you are well Fred, Clara and Alan.

sincerely

Clara and A
Clara

(over)

PS²⁵⁶ - Wrote a letter to Mr Falconi...thanking him [f]o[r] everything he is doing for me. Also told him that I am giving him the English speaking records as a gift.

Also Olga C. wrote me another letter offering to help me with the Visa. People there sould[n]d very friendly and willing to go out of their way to help. What a change it will be from this diseased civilization here.

Alando you need anything.....let me know.

Fred did I ever tell you I had a [“]Sweden speed juicer[“]....it’s a heavy one. Jim Covell has a real lightweight one that is made in Germany. He is bringing it with him.

L36.305

305 - 306

Writing

Undated

CHAPTER X[:]^{H257}: THE PROPHET’S VOICE

The intellect, working apart from intuition and divorcing itself from conscience, held down by desires, passions and egotisms, swollen by pride into self-deception about its own vaunted powers, picturing science as the Messiah walking hand-in-hand with psychoanalysis, led ~~them~~ too many ~~of our~~ pre-war sophisticated ~~young~~ men and women²⁵⁸ naturally and inevitable into a cynical materialism and a pleasure-seeking ‘liberation’. They thought that social circumstances and bodily emotions were the supreme forces to which human life responds. They thought that [HUMAN CHARACTER]²⁵⁹ ~~man~~ was ~~entirely~~ [MAINLY] the product of ~~his~~ physical environment [AND HEREDITY.)]²⁶⁰ Religion²⁶¹ was despised as being only an incident in, or merely

²⁵⁶ Page 304

²⁵⁷ Typed below line and inserted with an arrow.

²⁵⁸ Written at top of page and inserted with an arrow.

²⁵⁹ Handwritten and circled above line and inserted with a caret.

²⁶⁰ Written at top of page and inserted with an arrow.

²⁶¹ Handwritten and circled above line and inserted with a caret.

a vagary of, the history of the human mind, metaphysics was turned into a handmaiden of ~~it~~ [their] own bleak, blank, amoral world-view, and mysticism was ignored altogether. To live, ~~as so many did~~ asleep in the ego's ignorance, to exist without the faith or understanding that a divine soul dwel[t] at [their] root, to continue smugly satisfied with the common heedlessness and to repose in such fancied security, was to lie already stretched out in a kind of [spiritual]²⁶² grave. Those who could not understand this, who could not understand the deeper meaning of their own experience and their own self, either laughed with ridicule or looked with indifference at sincere attempts to reawaken the [INTUITIVE-]²⁶³ divine sense in mankind.

[A few years l]ater, the[y] ~~intellectual arrogance~~ received a tremendous shock ~~from~~ [when] contemplating the enormous areas of pain and ~~the~~ depths of wickedness which the war brought into being. Here was a phenomenon

L36.307

307 - 308

Letter from Raphael to Fred - Clara

Dec 31

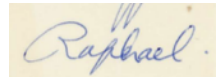
Dear Fred-Clara.

Thanks for your wire.

However since last writing you, I decided to change the train. Instead of #73 I shall come by #77, so will be glad if you met us at Oceanside station at 4.35 pm.

Have also telegraphed you accordingly today so that Clara's job may proceed as ordinarily and also in case letter arrives late.

With peace & affection



P.S. Bernard & Ida accompanied us to the airport where he asked me to apologise to you for the rudeness of his letters, which he said was deliberately done to "awaken Fred." I do not like such methods but anyway that's his message

L36.309

309 - 310

Letter from Raphael and Evangeline to Fred and Clara

Box 339, Times Square Station, New York, 36, U.S.A.²⁶⁴

April 16th. 1957

²⁶² Written above line and inserted with a caret.

²⁶³ Handwritten above line and inserted with a caret.

²⁶⁴ "NOTE NEW ADDRESS:" is typed above the address.

Have arrived in New York, dear Fred & Clara,

and am living with Evangeline in an apartment. The news of the family bereavement and ailments indicates a period of strain and stress for you both. But at the same time, it is part of the great transition from the old cycle which was partially liquidated with the liquidation of the business, and which necessarily brings such great changes, before the new cycle gets underway. You must hold on hopefully.

Yes, I am familiar with the Indian, Ayurvedic medicine. It is very ancient and in its present day condition, it is a mixture of superstition with excellent herbal and natural remedies such as massage with oil, made hot, for rheumatism.

About Fred's lip trouble, if you have not tried this one before, here is the last remedy I know of outside the desperate resort of operating. Take the outside, dark green leaves of a cabbage. Do not use the heart nor any cabbage which has been bleached for market. Take these leaves and apply them to the sore. Keep them in place either by some surgical adhesive tape or by a cotton bandage with elastic or rubber band to keep it in place. Obviously, the best time for this application is when you retire at night. In the morning, remove the leaves and you may find they have turned black with the bad matter they may have drawn out of the sore. Keep this treatment persistently every nite using fresh outer leaves each time. The treatment has been successfully used since ancient times for wounds, sores and even gangrene. It is European.

The news of Richard's marriage to an ordinary type of girl without having consulted you in advance and profited by your counsel indicates flaws in his character and inability to make the Higher Grade. He had excellent opportunities for the latter through being born in such a family, but so far, he has not made sufficient use of it. However, these things can't be forced and you must help him at and from the stage where he really is, not from and where you would have preferred him to be.

Yes, the relation between Astrology and Herbalism does exist, but the knowledge available is only fragmentary, and is more concerned either with the type of person to be healed, or the days when the plants should be gathered.

There²⁶⁵ is no need to keep the clipping of the 1938 interview in the L.A. Times as I have a copy.

Yes, please keep a file on any useful material or information that may come into your hands regarding South America. So that I may go through it when I meet you personally. Although S. A. still seems more likely, there is some chance that a South Pacific Island might be the alternative. Bernard Masson is strongly in favor of S. Pacific, and intends to go on a research journey there in a month or two. I hope that about the end of this year a final decision will be possible, meanwhile, I am gathering much data. Get more details if you can about the Occult Schools in Paraguay and Uruguay. Also about the Vedanta Societies in other South American Countries.

As regards storing things in California, this would be meaningless and useless for any period after the war, but until the war does come, and if it is not possible or advisable to take all essential things with you, it might be useful to ~~not~~ store some to be sent out to you at a later date. However, in view of the cost of transport, it will be best to get rid of non-essentials and of very weighty and bulky items, and of things which can be bought cheaply. Anyway, you have at least a year in which to do this or two years if you need them.

It is kind of Clara to offer to make me a shirt, but I have a sufficient supply and do not need any more, in view of probably immigration, I shall go through all my things stored in California after arrival and shed at least half of them turning them into cash if possible.

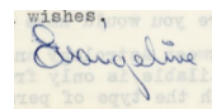
I had not heard anything about David Rees Evans and your letter arrived after I had left London.

As you have been reading Rodale publications for some years, I wonder if you have come across the reasons why he opposes the use of citrus fruits in the diet. I have my own views on the matter, but would be interested to know his reasons.

I have just sent Bernard, who has arrived in L.A. from Mexico, a copy of a new book on the South Pacific, and asked him to send it to you after he has read it. I did not have time to look through it, so please put it aside for that purpose after my arrival in California. I shall spend the Spring in New York City. It is too early to know whether I will proceed to California in the summer or in the Fall, but I expect to arrive there at an earlier date than usual. I shall be very pleased to see you then. With Peace and Blessing,



Dearest Clara and Fred, I send you my love and good wishes[,]



L36.311

311 - 314

Letter from Raphael to Fred Clara

Apt. 1708, Hotel Cameron, 41 West 86th Street, New York 24, N.Y.

December 17th. 1957

Your letters of October 23rd. and 30th. were received, dear Fred Clara

together with two packets of dried fruits. Thank you very much for these fruits, but you ought not to have sent the second packet without consulting me first, [partly]²⁶⁶ as owing to my unsettled life, no packages are forwarded by my mail agent, of any kind [and partly for other reasons.]²⁶⁷ Anyway, please remember this, [for the future]²⁶⁸ and accept my best thanks for ~~what you have done.~~ [these].

Two statements which I have heard that Bernard has made to you, need correction. The first that Bernard is working for me on secretarial work. He is doing nothing of the sort and has been too busy attending to his own affairs. Secondly, that I am arriving in California in the beginning of January. The truth is that I am leaving New York on Dec. 31st. but will be going to a southern state (Louisiana). I certainly intend to come to California,²⁶⁹ but can give you the date of my actual arrival only in strictest confidence. The reason for this is that I have many matters to attend to which are urgent and important, and I cannot meet individual questers before this is done. Some of them unfortunately, have not learned to respect my privacy sufficiently, and therefore I am forced to protect myself by requesting you to pass on no information to anyone else, especially to Romaine, as to my dates and movements.

Immediately after arrival, I wish to spend two or three days in your neighborhood in order to go through all the stored goods and dispose of them in various ways. I do not want to be interrupted in this work by having to see other people than yourself and Clara. I shall be arriving in San Diego, Friday, Jan. 3rd. - [A]s this is a weekend, you may be having visits from neighbors and friends or from Romaine and Ellma. In that case, I would have to come instead on the following Monday, January 6th [from L.A.]²⁷⁰ If, however, you could protect me from being disturbed by visitors and be sure to keep Romaine from visiting just then, I would prefer the Friday, since my plane route²⁷¹ passes through San Diego first.

If you find it possible to arrange the Friday visit, will you be good enough to select the name of a hotel which is good for the night's lodging (my plane is due in at 1 o'clock A.M. the early morning of Friday, the 3rd., which means the limousine provided by the airport would enable me to reach the hotel by about 2 a.m. Please make²⁷² a reservation for me and my wife, Evangeline, (re re-married recently) for²⁷³ one room, and breakfast. I would leave for Bista during the morning, ~~either by~~ by train. ~~or~~ If you wish to ~~take~~ come to Oceanside station and meet the train, please send me a time table by air, marking the train which seems best, and which is convenient for you to meet. Let me also know in which hotel you have made the reservation, which you can make by phone or letter.

²⁶⁶ Written above line and inserted with a caret.

²⁶⁷ Written in left margin and inserted with an arrow.

²⁶⁸ Written below line and inserted with an arrow.

²⁶⁹ Page 313, "Pg.2." is typed at the top of the page.

²⁷⁰ Written in left margin and inserted with a caret.

²⁷¹ Written below line and inserted with an arrow.

²⁷² In original

²⁷³ Page 314, "{3}" is typed at the top of the page.

Then, I would spend the 2 or 3 days ~~while~~ working on the storage goods, and stay for the nights at a hotel near Vista. Bernard told me that he thought the Royal Palms, at Carlsbad, would be the best. I do not know, but will you please select one which is near and yet a good class one and make a reservation for us. We would not take meals there, except breakfast.

As regards my books, I want them packed in double cartons (one inside another) for shipment to New York by freight or truck, where at some later date they will be reshipped to South America. I do not want magazines shipped but I have to go through them before they are discarded. If you like to start on the book packaging please do so [but of course ship nothing - only pack.]

About all other matters I leave them for personal discussion when we meet. They need lengthy talks, undoubtedly.

If the Friday plan is inconvenient I would continue to Los Angeles in the plane, in which case do NOT make a reservation at the San Diego hotel but only at the one near Vista for from Monday night on. I would then come by train from LA to Oceanside. If the San Diego plan remains, I would not like to travel by car to Vista as I prefer the train, for such lengthy trips.

With peace and affection.



PS²⁷⁴ I presume the Palace 4-5135 phone # is now cancelled. If another # is available for reaching you please let me have it, in case of emergencies after I reach Calif. If not, no matter, I can still telegraph

L36.315

315 - 316

Letter from PB to Fred - Clara

Box 339, Times Square Station, New York, 36, U.S.A.²⁷⁵

Sunday

I ought to have added, in my letter earlier today, dear Fred-Clara...

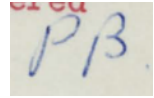
that the fare you quoted to Ecuador of \$450 by ship may work out higher than using the cheaper South American owned airlines. There are 3 of these running only from Miami but the cost is between \$100 and \$200 only. The goods are then sent by freight steamer. American pilots navigate these American-made planes

²⁷⁴ Page 312

²⁷⁵ "NOTE NEW ADDRESS:" is typed above the address.

Also you quote household goods at \$70 per 100 pounds. I thought so too but here I have been corrected and told it is per 2,000 pounds. Quite a difference. However you should check this figure again

Finally from the scientific data on collection of fallout so far obtained, the equatorial region seems to collect the smallest amount, hence Ecuador offers greater safety in that respect perhaps. My information is still incomplete however, and moreover, as Bernard says, the other factors must also be considered



L36.317

317 - 318

Letter from Raphael to Fred and Clara
Box 339, Times Square Station, New York, 36, U.S.A.²⁷⁶

October 5, 1958

I should be interested to have your personal news, dear Fred & Clara,

...at present I am still trying to clear up certain contradictions in the information on fallout[,] and until the collective data has reached a more advanced stage I continue to hold an open mind concerning choice of a location in S.A. As you yourself said, the more one learns about these S.A. * lan[ds] the less attractive they appear. I do not favour any ~~xxx~~ country so far. Bernard however still thinks Brazil is the right choice.

I enclose some unusual stamps for your collection.

With peace & affection



L36.319

319 - 320

Letter from Noel to Fred and Clara
2371 E. Live Oak Drive, L.A. 28

January 21st 1958

I wrote you a few days ago, dear Fred and Clara....

²⁷⁶ "NOTE NEW ADDRESS:" is typed above the address.

but the letter was misplaced before being able to mail it. It may have been lost outside the house, if so perhaps someone posted it anyway. However, in case it is lying in a mud puddle somewhere, I write another.

Thank you both for your kind notes to me, and for phoning Raphael about the telegram message. Thank you for the recipes Clara.

Raphael has several messages which he would like me to pass on to Fred & several for you Clara.

(1) The brown corduroy trousers which you so kindly shortened, Clara, has been posted to you. If you have the time could you please lengthen them exactly one inch. Thank you.

(1) Can you, Fred, remember how many packets of mail were received by you from New York, and how many you forwarded to P.B. – and to what address do you send them? We understand 5 were sent to you from New York, but we can't seem to trace that many being sent here.

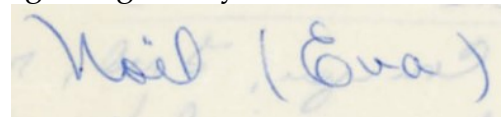
(3) P.B. has spoken with Jacque about the \$8,000 offer you received for your house, and he feels it would be advisable for you to accept this immediately, keeping the house²⁷⁷ in escrow for 6 months, thereby having a rent free place for you to live. He feels it is better to receive the cash, than to get involved in payments, also that it is probably the best offer you'll receive as a depression is soon expected & the growing amount of unemployment.

(4) We will be staying with Jacque, so will you please send any letters here.

(5) P. B. is not yet ready to receive his trunk, so will you please hold it until he sends you an address to send it to in a few weeks' time.

I think of you both, and remember your many kindnesses to us.

With loving thoughts to you both & to Alan.



L36.321

321 - 322

Letter from Evangeline to Fred

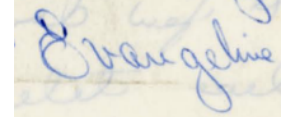
April 10th 1958

Dear Fred,

As P.B. has not been able to go to S. Calif. to see you both again, he would be glad to see you at Jacques house. The most convenient time is within the next few days. Could you please telephone here & we could then arrange an appointment. The number is : Hollywood 4-8540

As regards the carton of books of P.B.'s which got left behind at your home, could you please bring it to L.A. when you visit P.B. There was also a book called "The Truth About Mental Healing" (which he noticed among your books in your bathroom) which belongs to him & which you could bring at the same²⁷⁸ time. Regarding the 2 cartons of your own books which you wish to dispose ~~if the~~ of, there is no market to sell them here, but if you want to give them to interested persons, I could find some of the young questers to give them to. About emigration matters - P.B. will bring you up to date when he sees you.

With my love to you both,

A handwritten signature in blue ink that reads "Evangeline". The signature is written in a cursive, flowing style.

L36.323

323 - 324

Letter from Raphael to Fred - Clara
Box 339, Times Square Station, New York, 36, U.S.A.
4 June 1959

Thank you for your very informative letter of May 28, dear Fred - Clara....

The material will be passed on to those interested.

I hasten to tell you of two important developments. First, Jacques Masson has become somewhat disappointed in Uruguay - climate in winter and huge floods-and he is now thinking of having a look at Ecuador, after all. I suggest that you write to him at once and come up with definite advantages that Ecuador has over Uruguay. He is ready to start his trip soon, so write at once. If you haven't his address, it is: J. Victor Masson, Casilla de Correo 233, Montevideo, Uruguay.

Second, the Brooklyn group is very disorganized and uncohesive, and may, I hear, end up by becoming a group of one family only - Tony's. For you to go on waiting for them until the end of the year would be to take a gamble with the odds against you. Since Tony himself is determined to emigrate, it might be more prudent for you to deal with him as a unit alone, instead of wasting your precious time and missing opportunities. However, Tony has not had the business experience which you have had, and you must be the leader if you want to see action. I think you had better press him for some definite arrangement and take the lead. Please treat this information as confidential.

There may be a possible opportunity for you in the following. As you know, Siegmeister has interested some Americans in his colony in southeast Brazil. Among them is a man who is a chemist, scientist, and business²⁷⁹ executive. His name is A. W.

²⁷⁸ Page 322

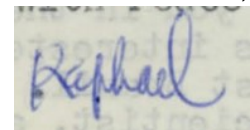
²⁷⁹ Page 324, "-2-" is typed at the top of the page.

Mills. He distrusts Seigmeister but through lack of South American contacts may soon be on the point of buying land from him. He is a man of high character and excellent efficiency and has sufficient funds. He owns Seacrop, Inc., manufacturer and distributor of organic seaweed products; the address is Main State Pier, Portland, Maine. He wants to emigrate this year. It seems to me that he could work with you in developing either the food-processing opportunities or agricultural ones. Perhaps one of the haciendas that you mentioned as being suitable for a group could be financed jointly by yourself, Mills, Jacques, Tony, Charles, and anyone else interested. I suggest you write to Mills, saying you heard about him, but please do not mention my name. It would be advisable for you to give some definite proposition or information as to the size and cost of a typical hacienda (which you omitted to give me). As Mills is a cautious man, and you are a stranger to him, you might also give him your references. He is a very valuable contact once you convince him. He is not a Quester, so far as I know, but he may be a vegetarian; he does believe the war is coming; and he is interested in health. Make no reference to Dr. S. in your letter.

The prospects for a summit conference and for peace are not good just now.

The newspapers yesterday contained reports from Ecuador about riots in Guayaquil and about those wicked Communist aggressors and that martial law has been declared. If you can say how this might affect the immigrants, it would be interesting.

With Peace and affection,

A handwritten signature in blue ink that reads "Raphael". The signature is written in a cursive, flowing style.

L36.325

325 - 326

Letter from Raphael to Fred

Box 339, Times Square Station, New York, 36, U.S.A.²⁸⁰

October 26, 1958

Thank you for your notes, dear Fred,

about shipments to S.A. I tried to find at the public library here the October 195[7] issue of ["Consumers Digest,"] containing the article on stainless steel. No such magazine is known here. There is however a ["Consumers' Bulletin["] but there is no article on stainless steel in the past twelve issues. Would you be so kind as to verify the exact title of the magazine, the name and address of the publisher, and the exact date of issue so I can send for a copy[? Thanks] The subject is very important, and this information must be checked by other authorities since there is such a conflict of opinion in health circles on this matter.

²⁸⁰ "NOTE NEW ADDRESS:" is typed above the address.

Before getting involved in any investments in Ecuador, take extreme care to check with long-time residents, such as the U.S. Consulate, etc. I was told that recently-arrived foreigners are preyed upon those who wish to make sharp deals or even perpetrate swindles.

With peace & love

A handwritten signature in blue ink, appearing to read "Raphael", on a light-colored rectangular piece of paper.

L36.327

327 - 328

Postcard from Raphael to Fred Waegner

October 12, 1958

Mr Fred Waegner
1144 Heights Boulevard
HOUSTON 8,
TEXAS

Thank²⁸¹ you for your interesting notes regarding salt and steel pan cooking.

Please correct your error about requirement for Brazilian visa - no deposit is demanded. The sum mentioned by you must be in your possession as a minimum, but you are allowed to keep it and use it as working capital.

You can arrange to use it for the first few months after arrival in Ecuador, a mail address c/o American Express, if they have a branch in that country, or c/o Thos. Cook & Son. This would be a necessary convenience for you. To arrange this buy your sailing ticket f[rom] either firm in L.A. or San Diego. Let me know if you fix a definite sailing date.

Regarding sucre-dollar banking problem, suggest you write {JACK}

With affection

A handwritten signature in blue ink, appearing to read "Raphael", on a light-colored rectangular piece of paper.

L36.329

329 - 330

Letter from Raphael to Fred - Clara

Box 339, Times Square Station, New York, 36, U.S.A.

23 May 59

This will acknowledge receipt of four letters from you, dear Fred-Clara.

I am glad that your early disappointment with Ecuador has passed away, and that you have a better opinion of the country, so that your venture may justify itself. Whatever information you send is being carefully studied, since you are the only Quester in Ecuador so far and your impersonal impressions are more useful than what books can't tell us.

I am following your own experiences with great interest. Can you tell me whether you got all your belongings through customs without having to pay any duty, or what you had to pay and on what articles?

You ask for Bernard Masson's address. It is: Caixa Postal 7541, Sao Paulo (SP) Brazil. He is still quite enthusiastic about Brazil. His brother, Jacques, is strongly repelled by the idea of living in Ecuador, so do not waste your time sending him details. However, since he believes in diversification of investment, I believe there is some possibility still of getting him to buy a share of a farm or business if you have some definite enterprise to put up to him. As you know, he has become the disciple of a master in India.

I understand that those who grow fruits and vegetables in Ecuador use human fertilizer. Does this not create a health problem for vegetarians? Mr. Gerhart, a Quester visited Ecuador and Peru a year ago, and was sick for several months afterwards with dysentery. He said that the Indians live in such filth that he would rather go to Brazil when finally emigrating. What is the use of a plentiful supply of fruits and vegetables if they implant²⁸² harmful bacteria in the human body? I mention these points only to learn how you are dealing with them, for every country in South America has its own kind of demerits.

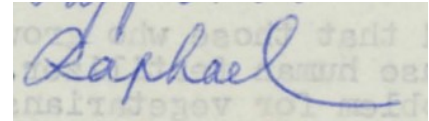
My own work for Peace will reach its climax with the summit conference of the great powers. It will then be possible to determine whether there has been any real response, or whether it will end in failure. Until then, I cannot come to a decision about emigrating, but when I do, it will be on very short notice. I still have not any particular country in mind, as I cannot see the advantages of any one as being strong enough to influence a decision.

It is generally thought that the summit conference will take place in about three months' time and that it may require several weeks of talks. However, even if peace is really established, I would still want to emigrate in order to get the unsprayed fruits and vegetables, which are almost unobtainable here.

After you have visited Ambato, let me know your impressions, and also check on the exact figure for its rainfall. The figure you send is twenty years old.

With all good wishes for your spiritual and physical welfare: I am delighted that so many friendly people have unexpectedly appeared to help you.

With peace & affection



L36.331

331 - 334

Letter from Raphael to Fred - Clara
Box 339, Times Square Station, New York, 36, U.S.A.²⁸³
21 December 1958

Thank you, dear Fred-Clara..

for your informative letters about Ecuador. It is interesting that you will apparently be the third family to emigrate to South America. It does not seem that anyone else among the questers will be able to have enough money to go before the late summer or early fall.

The newspapers here report rapid economic deterioration in Chile, Argentina and Peru. They predict trouble there. So perhaps your choice of Ecuador may not only be as good as any other available but better. Time will show. Until I go there personally and form my own impressions I feel unable to recommend any particular country in S.A. My interviews with top fallout experts have led to the discovery that they hold differing opinions about S. A. This is unhelpful to a layman.

At present I have no plans for travelling there as I have gotten into an activity which may keep me here for some months or even send me to Europe. I refer to work for peace²⁸⁴ and avoidance of war. All this is on high level and in great secrecy, so I can say nothing more. This does not mean that I am optimistic about results, but only that I feel it is a duty [and a mission;]²⁸⁵ and something which lies on my conscience to attempt.

Regarding your enquiry about the book THE SECRET LAW OF MAGIC, I recommend you to have nothing to do with it. There is great danger in such a mixed-up mess of good and evil.

Concerning the stainless steel pans, you have no assurance other than a probability that Pyrex glass is any safer. I don't know how you could investigate this matter unless you ascertained just how Pyrex is made, what chemicals are used in the process, etc. It would seem that the ancient Hindu method of cooking in unglazed clay pots is still the best, and is probably in use by the Ecuadorean Indians, too! It has disadvantages of its own but they are not so serious and do not endanger health. You may be interested to learn that just lately a new kind of utensil has come on the market which may be the answer. It avoids the disadvantages of the clay pots. It is called

²⁸³ "NOTE NEW ADDRESS:" is typed above the address.

²⁸⁴ Page 332, "page (2)" is handwritten at the top of the page.

²⁸⁵ Written below para and inserted with a line.

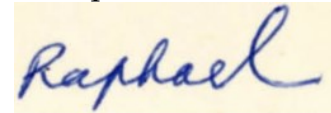
Corning-ware, and looks like beautifully decorated porcelain. It is made by the Corning Glass Company, and is guaranteed against breakage from extreme heat or extreme cold. However, it is costly, \$6.50 for a 1½ quart saucepan (dish, handle and cover.) Nevertheless, surely if ordinary care is exercised with stainless steel not to use acids or salts in cooking, it should be safe enough? You²⁸⁶ will be interested to learn that Johnny Lovewisdom has apparently left for Ecuador. He was supposed to depart before the beginning of December. His mail address there is: Calle Valparaiso 1712, Quito.

I understand from Tony Damiani that he has been corresponding with you and that apparently there have been some differences of opinion at times. Since he and the group who are following him seem inclined to favour Ecuador too, it might be of mutual advantage for you all to cooperate together. I would like to explain that Tony has a very independent character and takes offence a little too quickly. You have to be somewhat tactful and tolerant in dealing with him. Underneath these defects he is very well intentioned, keen and sincere.

Since Quito, and perhaps even Ambato, are too high, while the coastal areas are too low and malarial, you would apparently do best by settling at an altitude of 4 or 5,000 feet. I do not know of any suitable areas at that height.

You will doubtless meet Jacques Masson eventually in Ecuador as he is probably land[ed] already in Buenos Aires. He will be travelling for the next three months. I don't think he wants to settle in Ecuador, but I believe he might be willing to invest in it. As you know, he likes high class living conditions[,] which are more available in the other countries. When you finally settle your travel arrangements, please let me know by what route and what method you will go – and what cost, for personal transport as well as household goods.

With peace & affection

A handwritten signature in blue ink that reads "Raphael". The signature is written in a cursive, flowing style. It is set against a light yellow rectangular background.

L36.335

335 - 336

Letter from Jack to Mr and Mrs F. Waegner
Chalet Viramena, Calle Lima – Can'tegril, Punta Del Este - Uruguay²⁸⁷
February 10, 1960

Mr & Mrs F. Waegner
Apart. Correos 1232
Quito
Ecuador

²⁸⁶ Page 333, "(3)" is typed at the top of the page.

²⁸⁷ Address appears in the letterhead.

Dear Clara and Fred:

Quoting from a note I received from Kenneth in case he didn't send it to you:

"Extracts from P.B.'s letter to KH - dated January 26, 1960"

The peace work has been very successful, the response excellent, and war danger in the West has receded – at any rate, out of 1960. The menace now is in the Asia-Pacific area, thru China. However it will take at least two years before the latter dare risk a showdown, and during that period efforts to avert it are being made."

"If I tell you the inside story of what happened last two months before I left USA, and since, you will realize that there is an implacable determination to avert war on the part of the chief leaders. The most fantastic things are happening, proving the points I have made. I see no likelihood of war this year, both the inner and outer situation is against it."

"Please note that I am no longer able to get involved in questors' and readers' personal lives, affairs or spiritual problems. I must not be diverted from time and energy requiring aims that affect millions of others. Therefore hold out no hope that I shall write to any or even that you can get in touch with me soon.This will be the situation for most of the coming year.I hope when present emergency is over to be able better to deal with such matters."

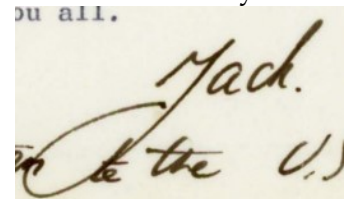
What do you think of it???

Did Charles Mirra arrive? Will the others be arriving even after receiving this note?

Kenneth says he will stay [IN N.Y.]²⁸⁸ until the end of 1960.

Will send you pictures that I took in Quito in my next letter.

Love to you all.



[Diana now wants to return to the U.S.A.]

[Can'tegril²⁸⁹

Calle Lima]

L36.337

337 - 338

"Extracts from P.B.'s letter to KH - dated January 26, 1960"

January 26, 1960

²⁸⁸ Written above line.

²⁸⁹ Page 336

The peace work has been very successful, the response excellent, and war danger in the West has receded – at any rate, out of 1960. The menace now is in the Asia-Pacific area, thru China. However it will take at least two years before the latter dare risk a showdown, and during that period efforts to avert it are being made.”

“If I tell you the inside story of what happened last two months before I left USA, and since, you will realize that there is an implacable determination to avert war on the part of the chief leaders. The most fantastic things are happening, proving the points I have made. I see no likelihood of war this year, both the inner and outer situation is against it.”

“Please note that I am no longer able to get involved in questors’ and readers’ personal lives, affairs or spiritual problems. I must not be diverted from time and energy requiring aims that affect millions of others. Therefore hold out no hope that I shall write to any or even that you can get in touch with me soon.This will be the situation for most of the coming year.I hope when present emergency is over to be able better to deal with such matters.”

L36.339

339 - 340

Letter from Kenneth to Fred
29 West 12th Street, New York 11, N.Y.
February 14, 1960

Enclosed, dear Fred ...

are the extracts from the recent letter from P. B. I have sent them to a number of questers who will be affected by the news, and I asked Anthony to convey the gist of them to you.

While I will certainly forward your letter to P. B., [and it will eventually reach him,] I hope you will understand if the nature of the present emergency which is demanding all his time and concentration on behalf of millions of people, prevents him answering you directly.

I had learned, via Anthony, of your recurring cancer problem. We both realize that this is a crucial situation for you, and our sympathetic thoughts are with you.

As you can see from P.B.’s comments, he sees no likelihood of war this year. And the chances are good that it might not come for a few more years yet. Naturally, Anthony and the others want to postpone their move to Ecuador until a deadline is indicated, to enable them to save up more money. We all feel badly we are not coming sooner, as planned, to be able to bring the medicines you need.

I don’t think P.B. could, at the present time, add anything further regarding the world situation. He has reported on it as it appears at present and the enclosed extracts quote his words exactly.

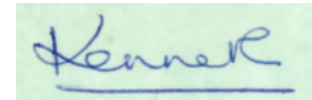
May I suggest (and I hope you will forgive the liberty and accept the spirit in which I offer it) another alternative to returning to the U.S. for treatment? This would

be to obtain the treatment elsewhere in South America. Surely, large cities like Buenos Aires or Montevideo would be able to afford similar treatment? The move within S.A. would not be as expensive as returning here.

If Montevideo could provide suitable treatment, I have another thought to suggest. You know Jacques very well. He seems to be settling roots in Uruguay, and has purchased some farm land outside Montevideo. No doubt he told you about this when he visited you recently. What would you think of working out an arrangement with him to put your agricultural know-how to work on his behalf on the farm? This would give you some income, and you would be close enough to Montevideo to visit there for your treatment. Cost of living is low in Uruguay, I am told. Thus, you could put the interim period of a year or so (until Anthony et al come down) to good and profitable use, and you would have the advantage of being close with friends, the Massons. If this idea appeals to you, I suggest you write Jacques right away.

Whatever you decide, please don't hesitate to let me know if I can be of any service to you and Clara.

My sincere good wishes and best thoughts go out to you ...

A handwritten signature in blue ink, appearing to read "Kenneth", with a horizontal line underneath.

[P.S. Excuse delay in mailing - I've been laid up abed with influenza. Incidentally, I understand there is a homeopathic physician in Santiago, Chile, where Dan Frantz's boys are (Mike is already there & Larry is supposed to go there next month)]

L36.341

341 - 342

Letter from Kenneth to Clara and Fred
29 West 12th St, New York 11, N.Y.
April 26, 1960

Dear Clara and Fred,

Just thinking of you so wanted to send my best greetings.

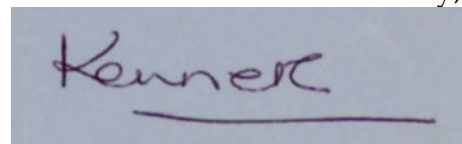
I was able to forward your letter to P.B. and he will have received it by now.

Had a long descriptive letter from Charles. He writes well and would make a good newspaper reporter - plenty of interesting detail.

These are trying times and I realize the problems facing you. I can only send my sympathetic thoughts to uphold your patience and strength.

May the higher power spread its loving protection over you.

Most sincerely,

A handwritten signature in purple ink, appearing to read "Kenneth", with a horizontal line underneath.

Dear Raphael=

We have not had a word from you in a long time and have missed hearing anything—in the meantime pressing problems have come up and I thought it would be a good idea to try and contact you before making any move.

Clara and I have been waiting a year for Anthony and Charles to arrive here so we could join in buying a hacienda and since one would be too expensive for us alone we have put off buying anything else. Anthony was positive he was coming here this March 1st but we have received a letter today saying that he has changed his mind.

This has been caused he says by the fact there will be no war—at least in the foreseeable²⁹⁰ future.. This is good news...

But in our case complicating factors have come up.. The worst is the cancer I had on the outside has gone inside and has become most painful and worse.. Here there is no treatment that I would count on and further this country does not permit direct shipping in of medicines...thus preventing me from securing medicines I want...I had counted on those coming to bring them as they are permitted to do so..

The sickness and costly moving, rents etc has put us on a steady downhill slide financially and as I cannot work there is no income outside of a large garden I manage to keep going..

The language barrier is hard and especially on one sick as I have been...Foods are much better here than in the US but it costs to live where you have no business or home...This is complicated by the fact I do not know the investing systems of S. A. countries..

The whole move has been costly to us and in the light of the whole situation we wonder if we might not be better off in salvag~~x~~ing what we can and returning to the US—to where I don't know—but there I could get medicine etc not found here..

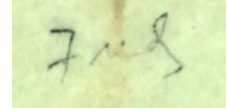
I don't know if Anthony is correct or not in his assumption there will be no war but if there is one soon if we make such a move back there would be little chance to return here as our funds will be too low..

The country here is with an excellent climate[,] fruits etc very good.. The soil is excellent.. But the red tape of the post office—governmental regulations and the like make things tedious to the American. From the natural standpoint the country could be a paradise.—minus the Spanish and Indians.. (and Catholicism)

At any rate, a word from you would be very helpful[,] as you would have a clearer view of the entire picture..

²⁹⁰ In original

Devotedly --
Fred and Clara..
Apartado de correos 1232
Quito Ecuador S.A.



[Paper -
Rubber Bands -
Apple seed -
Pear seed -
fig cuttings
Jasmin
Ear phones
Past on tubes]

L36.345

345 - 346
Letter from Kenneth to Fred
29 West 12th Street, New York 11, N.Y.
May 13, 1960

Your letter, dear Fred ...

was read with appreciation and understanding. You have a heavy cross to bear and you are facing up to it with great courage. I took the liberty of sending your letter on to Dr. Brunton.

By a coincidence, a letter from Dr. Brunton which arrived last Monday suggested I discuss your case with a Mrs. Kaehele who cured herself completely of cancer some years ago. As it happened, Mrs. Kaehele came to New York and the next day and I had dinner with her Tuesday evening.

She allowed me to read the manuscript of a new book she hopes to have published as she felt that some of the material in it would be of interest to you. The chapter she recommended was No. 2, and I have had it copied and enclose it herewith.

Mrs. Kaehele has had two other books published. The first dealt with her own cure, "Victory over Cancer." I have ordered a copy and will send it to you as soon as it arrives.

You will be interested to know that she spent some time at the Hoxey Clinic (after her cure) interviewing patients there. From this, and an analysis of the hundreds of letters she received from cancer patients following publication of her book, she feels she can detect a pattern that runs constantly throughout cures. First, the patient is utterly dependent on the doctor with full belief in him. Then, when he realized that the

doctor of himself can do little, he becomes desperate and tries to help himself. Then, when he realizes again that the problem is too great for him, he turns it over to the higher power, asking for help. The help which may then come is independent of any regime, which is why some people say they have been cured by carrot juice, others by grapes, etc.

In her own case, lying in bed she became deeply conscious of her breathing and started to practice (unconsciously) Hatha Yoga exercises. Incidentally, at the same time she felt a great urge toward spiritual things, and started reading P.B.'s books.

Mrs. Kaehele says there is a Doctor Coke in Brazil, an American, whom she recommends highly. Apparently he was too unorthodox for the AMA here. She will send me his address to pass on to you. That is about it, dear Fred. I only hope that somewhere in all this [may be some help for you. My best to you & Clara -



L36.347

347 - 348

Letter from PB to Fred/Clara

Denmark²⁹¹

June 16

Dear Fred[/Clara,]

I noticed for the first time that the spacing between my name and the address on these letterheads (as above) and on the printed Readers Circular Letters, is far more than I had intended. Half the width between the two lines would have been enough.

Therefore do [n]ot whenever there is any reprint (the circular letters will NOT be reprinted) perpetuate this situation but remedy it.

I am now taking a little onion in my diet, so that difficulty is partly overcome.

I am still in Europe and likely to remain here some months. Please do not send any more articles to India, as you suggest in your letter of June 13, without my prior permission, as there is a possibility of my returning to the USA this fall for a few months first.

Thank you for the suggestion re liver trouble but it has now been ascertained that the liver is OK, having been kept right by my strict diet, but there is something else at work causing the dizziness and nausea. What that is has to be ascertained yet.

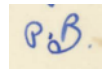
I cannot remember whether I sent you a check for the money I owe~~x~~ you. Please let me know, if I did not.

No, my "real work" is not public in the sense of starting a movement-cult but only in the sense that the ~~full-and-~~ fuller and completer revelation of truth, towards

²⁹¹ "Box 34, Cooper Station, New York 3, U.S.A." appears in the letterhead.

which all my researches have been leading, will be made available for the first time to students.

PEACE & BLESSING



L36.349

349 - 350

Letter from Raphael to Fred - Clara
as from Box 339, Times Square Station, New York 36 USA
May 4 60

My dear Fred - Clara,

I am very sorry that you have not heard from me for a long time; that is the complaint made by all friends. During that time I have had to withdraw from personal contacts to engage in a very special work which requires concentration and secrecy.

Your statement that Tony declares there will be no war in the foreseeable future probably derives from my opinion that there will probably be no war during the present year; I do not know what will happen after that. No-one dare state all predictions with absolute positiveness under present conditions. It would be presumptuous for me to attempt to do so. You, and Tony, must therefore make your own decisions about the present and your own appraisals of the future. I know that there has been a great change for the better since I last saw you and that there is some hope for peace now. Beyond that I do not know.

Your reconsideration of your emigration and your thought that it might be better to return to the USA is natural under the circumstances which have developed since your arrival in Ecuador, in view of the peace prospects and the ~~xxx~~ return of your skin cancer, for which you had not allowed when leaving the States. Anyway I am now discouraging others from attempting to leave unless they are very clear in their mind as to what it all involves, such a tremendous upheaval is very risky and costly, and fleeing from one evil to fall into a new one, from the familiar to the unfamiliar, must be well weighed. Better the devil we know than the one we don't know, is the old saying.

As regards the cancer I believe you are acquainted with what I know about the subject as we have talked it over at times. I do not know any new²⁹² treatment. But there is a lady who cured herself and I want you to get in touch with her, since you might possibly benefit by it. She lives in the States.

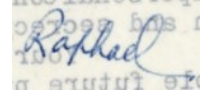
I²⁹³ don't know her address but Kenneth is in touch with her and would be glad to help you in the matter/His address is: Kenneth Hurst, 29 West 12th St New York, 11. So do write her.

²⁹² Written below line, circled by hand and inserted with an arrow.

²⁹³ Page 350

I left the States six months ago, have been in the Far East and other places. Seems I shall have to continue there for another six months, at least. I shall not come therefore to SA as I find I can be more useful to humanity's greatest present need elsewhere. Despite my silence you are not forgotten.

With peace and affection



L36.351

351 - 352

Letter from PB to Fred

Denmark²⁹⁴

August 7, 1952

C. F. Waegner
P. O. Box 775
VISTA, CALIFORNIA
U.S.A.²⁹⁵

Dear Fred,

I received the new circulars. You have done a fine job on them; however, I have one improvement. Would you please place my printed name 3/8" higher on nr. 1 and [one-half inch (1/2")] on letter nr. 2 (the shorter one) as I would like to increase the space between the printed name and the body of the letter. I would like to allow for more white space between the two. However, please do not raise the [text of the] letter itself, only the printed name.

I would like to you to print [and store]²⁹⁶ 100 copies of letter nr. 1 and 250 copeies of letter nr. 2. After that is done you many distribute the type.

I will be leaving Denmark very soon, so please ~~xxxx~~ [send] all mail to the above London address. I will be traveling on the continent until the middle of September when I will leave for India[, for which the London address will also hold good]

Please ~~xxxx~~ send 12 copies of ~~xxx~~ each²⁹⁷ new circular with the correction I have mentioned about the name, to London.

You may give up the search for the jade as I [Jacques] have²⁹⁸ found a good piece.

When printing these revised circulars, will you also shift the name to the center of the line. This change applies only to form letters, not to general stationery.

²⁹⁴ "c/o Grindlays Ltd., 54 Parliament Street, London, S.W.1. ENGLAND" is typed at the top of the page.

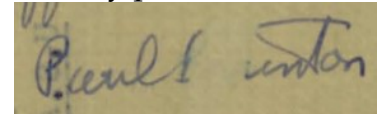
²⁹⁵ Address appears on page 352.

²⁹⁶ Handwritten above line and inserted with a caret

²⁹⁷ Written above line and inserted with a caret

²⁹⁸ In original

Many thanks,
My peace & affection



L36.353

353 - 354

Letter from PB to Fred Waegner
Undated

FRED WAEGNER
Box 775
VISTA, California
U.S.A.A.²⁹⁹

Will you please pardon the delay in answering you? Despite the form nature of this response, your letter was read immediately and sympathetically upon receipt. A prompt reply could not be sent you because of the lack of regular secretarial help.

With my book "The Spiritual Crisis of Man" I began a new cycle of literary production. This, together with the research work and constant travel which always engage me, increases the heavy pressure on my time to such a degree that it forces me to withdraw altogether from correspondence.

Letter nr.1

I am sorry. However, as an assurance of my good wishes for your inner welfare, I venture to inform you that my friend:

who is an advanced student, is willing to deal with your letters, if they concern problems relating to spiritual unfoldment.

Believing as I do in the telepathic powers of the mind and the Overself, I send you this Oriental greeting, which I mean in the deepest possible sense:

"PEACE BE WITH YOU!"

[FRED!

A) The first two paragraphs remain exactly the same in both form letters

B) For letter No 1 add the material given under this head, to the first 2 paras. For letter #2, disregard the material listed under #1, and add only the single para listed under "letter #2".

C) Only my name is to appear on those letters. I do not intend to give any address. My name is to be printed on the extreme left margin. (D) The words "Peace be with you" are to be printed on extreme right margin.]

²⁹⁹ Address appears on page 354.

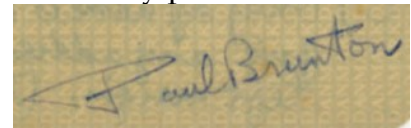
[(E)³⁰⁰ Print on {illegible} size (i.e. half of a 8 ½ x 11 sheet approximately). Use the grey ink already selected. Use only white paper. Print in quantities of 250 copies each #1, and #2 circular. (F) Send ~~25 copies~~ a first instalment of 35 copies each circular by sea to my London address. I will let you know later when I require more. Also send a half dozen each samples by air to me at MARIENDALSVEJ 94, Copenhagen F. Denmark, if deliverable by August 15

Your letter June 23 received. It is now July 23. I expect to leave Denmark August 15th and to leave Europe ~~for~~ 21 September for India. (b) The celery leaf is acceptable for the soup powder for its chlorophyll content (c) It is advisable for you to stop the {illegible} exercise now. (d) the cans of soup sent here were received safely. (e) My address ~~after~~ from August 15 until you hear from me from India³⁰¹ or until March 15/1953, will be c/o Grindlays Ltd. 54 Parliament Street, London, SW1. Eng.

Dear Fred - Clara

I have revised the form letters you printed and submit overleaf the new wording to be use³⁰² with instructions to you. Print them in same style, type etc as the cancelled circulars.

My peace & affection



L36.355

355 - 356

Letter from PB to Fred - Clara
4 Powder Horn Hill, Wilton, Connecticut
November 26, 1953

Your letters, Fred - Clara ...

of July 30, August 16 and October 31 were received and read. Since last writing you we have moved closer to New York City, to the village of Wilton. Although this is still amid the glorious beauty of the Connecticut countryside, it possessed the advantage of being handy to stores and transportation. It will be safe to use this address until December 23, when we ~~will~~ [may] move into New York City, probably to a hotel. [After that date, revert to Box 34 address]

I am very sorry to learn about your experience with the violin. I do not know Mr Forster, and when I asked Romaine Stevens, she said she does not know him either. It

³⁰⁰ Page 354

³⁰¹ Written below para and inserted with an arrow.

³⁰² In original

is possible, however, that the enquiries we instigated upon your behalf reached his ears, and that may be how he got in touch with you. I do not know. Anyway, the moral of the whole affair would seem to be, not to buy anything by mail order without having the right to inspect it upon approval. Nevertheless, I am indeed sorry that this happened to you.

I am at last able to furnish you with a report on the enclosed circular which you asked me to investigate last year. The "Institute of Oriental Medicine" is operating from a small back bedroom in London, and the man who is operating this alleged Institute has a bad reputation locally. His neighbors regard him as immoral and dangerous! The so-called article is itself an advertisement and not a regular editorial article. I cannot recommend that you enter into business relations with this person, nor trust the statements he makes in his article.

Your query to Evangeline whether she still sings hymns can be answered "Yes!" She sings and accompanies herself on the piano – and I enjoy listening to her.

I am not using the sodium glutamate, as although it is said to be a natural substance, I cannot understand why the Mound Chemical company are making it – as they deal in synthetics only. The Chinese have been using it for centuries, and they must have obtained it from natural sources as that was before the era of chemicals. If we could get an assured natural source I would experiment with it. It is sold locally, but I am dubious about the manufacture. Anyway, it is not important.

I gave Mr and Mrs Windiate an interview 6 or 7 years ago. They were a charming couple. But if they come to you again, please tell them I stopped giving interviews some time ago. However they could write me if they wished.

The book sales are still very slow. I suppose the material in it is too pessimistic for most people. Yes, I do intend to issue several more books, I hope, and even now am working on a new one which will deal with the higher mystical experiences.

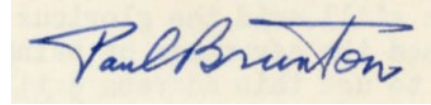
Regarding the four-page journal you sent me last week, please note that I would rather not receive political literature as that is entirely out of my field and might lead to misunderstandings.

I am glad to hear your business is doing well; it does seem that you will need the services of an assistant soon. If the black Monukka raisins are seedless, please send us 3 lb. But if they have seeds it will be better to send a 1 lb. sample first. If the new Californian date crop is out, please send 3 lb. I like the soft, fleshy, large kind. Also please send 1 lb. Broth powder, (free from salt, garlic, onions, nuts and garbanzos.)

It³⁰³ is too early to say when I can come to California. I have spiritual colleagues to meet in the early part of next year, and my future movements will be postponed until after that time.

I look forward to our next meeting in the physical, but meanwhile you know that the real meeting is in the mental. It is there in quiet relaxed moments when similarity of thought, affinity of karmic ties and harmony of ideal brings this about.

Peace & Affection



L36.357

357 - 358

Letter from PB to Fred and Clara

C/o: American Express, Oriental building, 364, Hornby road, Bombay 1, India.

December 17, 1952

FRED & CLARA WAEGNER

P. O. Box 775

VISTA, California

U.S.A.³⁰⁴

Between January 15 and February 5 I expect to leave India for {illegible}³⁰⁵

My address will then be c/o Grindlays, London, as you know. [Before] ~~about~~ the end of march I expect to land in usa

Dear Fred and Clara,

I have been in India during the past three months. The first mission which brought me here was successful {illegible} and the second one is moving to a similar res{illegible}³⁰⁶ In addition to that I have taken advantage of whatever spare time I have to continue my usual research work and to meet the few Gurus still left and to study little known texts.

"The Spiritual Crisis of Man" will be published on April 10th and may contain some material useful to you although most of it is quite elementary being addressed to the uninitiated public.

I [had to dis]continue to use soup powder[,] for different reasons.

I have been saving up some stamps for Richard and will send them to him next month.

A very dear friend of mine who has spent his own life in Brooklyn is just now emigrating to live in California. I will give him your address and should you be informed by him please give him all possible co-operation as he should have affinity with you. His name is Tony Damiani.

I visited the Maharishi's Ashram also and found the conditions there most deplorable and the place half deserted. Three law suits are raging over the property and one criminal case is pending between the two persons who are fighting for the control of the Ashram! Despite this they have started false propaganda to induce

³⁰⁴ Address appears on page 358.

³⁰⁵ Text runs off the page.

³⁰⁶ Text runs off the page.

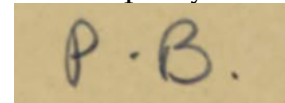
people to visit the Ashram. This should be a remainder to ~~you~~ [us] of the need of keeping an independent line and not becoming a "joiner"[, although I know you don't need it]

I have to be extremely careful about my diet and health in this country owing to the conditions of travelling. Twice I fell victim to food poisoning and once to fever; but was able to overcome all these obstacles and am now well and working happily.

I have now reached the State of Travancore which if you look on the map is on the south-west tip of India.

I have quite enough stationery to supply my need for the present.

Accept my love.

A rectangular piece of aged, yellowish paper with the handwritten initials "P.B." in dark ink.

L36.359

359 - 360

Writing

Undated

The following intriguing article appeared in the British Magazines "Health & Life," "Vigorous Life, Health & Beauty," "The Sunday Despatch" newspaper, "The Medical Herbalist," and "Health Culture" (U.S.A.) By permission of the author, we reprint it because it will be of special interest to you.

A REMARKABLE PLANT FROM THE EAST

A new Youth Vitamin discovered?

By P. de B-Layman, M.H.P.A. (Eng.)

Research Medical Herbalist

Arriving next month at the London Docks from the Eastern Tropics is the largest consignment yet to reach England of what must surely be one of the most intriguing and valuable cargoes that has ever been introduced to Western Medical Science. Packed in several double canvas bales, marked only with a number for secrecy, is the result of several weeks' careful collecting and slow drying of a low-growing herb found only in certain jungle districts, known to Chinese Medicine as Fo-ti Tieng (The Elixir of Life" or Long Life Elixir").

The event of this shipment, consigned to the Herbal Research Institute of London, recalls the considerable interest aroused in the World's Press when, in 1933, there died near Peking, Professor Li Cheng Yun, at the age of 256 years - the oldest man so far authentic records show. The fact that he had been married twenty-four times rather goes to bear out the correctness of his attributed age. During his life he was a

sort of botanic chemist or herbalist who regularly made himself an infusion of tea from a herb which he found in his earlier years and thenceforth throughout his extraordinarily long and active existence.

That herb is FO-TI-TIENG, known to botanists as *Hydrocotyle Asiatica Minor* (syn. *Speciosa*) – not to be confused with the ordinary taller plant, *H. Asiatica*, as has happened mostly in America. Fo-ti Tieng is not a plant that would attract attention from ordinary folk, yet it has been renowned among Chinese and Eastern Indian scholars as a food plant possessing great life-sustaining properties.

It was Professor Li Cheng Yun, however, whose lectures on Fo-ti Tieng and the way to healthy longevity first began to attract the attention of other than native students, and introduced the plant to certain European doctors resident in Peking.

After clinical tests had been made over an extensive period, its rejuvenating virtues made such an impression that the French Government, hearing of it, procured living plants and succeeded in establishing a plantation and experimental station in Algeria; and later, even the usually less enterprising British Govt. gave a grant of land and money to the Ayurveda College of Research of Colombo (Ceylon) for the purpose of furthering the study of this unique herb.

The Ayurvedas are Indian practitioners of Natural Medicine and have the accumulated knowledge of thousands of years behind them. A French bio-chemist, Jules Lepine, conducted an examination of the herb and found that the leaves and seeds yield a rare tonic property, probably an alkaloid, which has a marked energizing effect upon the brain and nerve cells; but what seems the more exciting news resulting from an analysis carried out by Prof. Menier of the Academie Scientifique near Paris, and experts in Algeria – both independently – is the discovery of what certainly appears to be a new vitamin not known in any other food or herb.

This³⁰⁷ he described as the youth vitamin X, which property is, in the opinion of all authorities interested in Fo-ti Tieng, that chief and peculiar virtue of the plant that exerts a rejuvenating influence upon the ductless glands, the health functioning of which – as most readers may know – are the means by which the brain and body are maintained in healthy activity.

An interesting sidelight is thrown upon the unique vitamin aspect by the assertion many years ago of Nanddo Narian, a then 107 years-old Indian sage, to effect that Fo-ti Tieng provides a missing ingredient in man's diet without which he can never wholly control disease and decay.

As a Research Medical Herbalist, I have given long and close attention to Fo-ti Tieng and have found it in practice to be the finest of all Herbal Tonics and nutrients. It appears to have no equal in the treatment of general debility and decline.

Digestion is strengthened; other foods better absorbed and the process of metabolism increased with a noticeable improvement in the appearance of the patient. I find it best administered in powder form and this is certainly more handy too. In larger doses it proves to be a safe Aphrodisiac when required.

As for this remarkable plant promoting long life – who knows? I have every reason to think that it does so. Our antique friend, Prof. Yun and other old men and women of the East seemed to do great justice to the herb's reputation.

Maybe the name "Elixir of Life" given it by the Chinese may be somewhat exaggerated if immortality is implied; still, there can be little doubt that the regular use of Fo-ti Tieng can assure for us the next best thing – a useful, ripe old age.

[formerly "Herbal Research Institute"]
The Institute of Oriental Medicine,
PANDORA ROAD, LONDON, N.W.6.
[(Hilbum)]

L36.361

361 - 364
Letter from Romaine
June/27/50

Hello! Hello!

Sure was a fine surprise hearing from you and about the boys – yep, seems cruel in a way that your babies have to grow up and become men and eventually independent, but it's also mighty wonderful to see---! The divine law of evolution in our development certainly takes care of us, particularly all our temporary heart-breaks and misunderstandings which are ironed out in time and which are ~~are~~ our real tutors—but it is tough to take whilst we're muddling around in our own limited point of view—but its great and exciting just the same to be a part of!

Me? Well, things are going along just fine—the reason I haven't written too much is because of the strenuous job I was holding down as well as school studies to make me more proficient whilst working at it—I also was living in a Hotel—the Hotel Sutton, to which your letter was forwarded—but now, I am no longer working at all—I am between jobs so to speak, and looking for another one—During this period I have returned to 40-West-55th (my old address as you know) and will receive whatever mail I get here—so don't forget—

You sound mighty well—it's good to hear it—and I certainly do miss Calif.—but there is so much going on here all the time, and the discipline is so good for me, that I could never complain—beside the satisfaction of seeing my family too, of course—

What's going on with our friends out there? Do you ever hear? I saw Jacques briefly last winter when he came thru here (right after his Eastern trip) but since then have not heard a word—I guess they have their own life and problems and pleasures to cope with, as do we all—

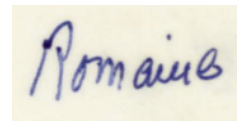
Of course I saw Evangeline and PB here in NY just before they took off for Europe via India—and naturally I was a surprised pigeon momentarily to realize he was married, but very glad and happy in his happiness—I never knew a thing about it! I wish I could have seen more of her as it was all so exciting—(what isn't when he's

around!) but³⁰⁸ we were working so hard those last days that any social life was strictly curtailed to the work in hand. But she impressed me most agreeably—I was particularly pleased that she was so young and attractive and could take over the many chores and duties which have so heavily upon him all these years—we started right off slugging away at the typing technique which she will have to undertake—I think she will be swell at it—I felt momentarily a little sad that my particular cooperation was being taken over, but know this to be a manifestation of the ego—and then, it was all so pleasant, it was easy to forget—anyhow, it doesn't matter what I do as long as the work is being done—that's the main thing—Quite frankly (between us) PB could have married a two-headed tattoo gal from Siam and it would be OK with me,—but how much nicer it is this way!

Well, I'm having a hellova time trying to get located again in some job—but that's all part of it—we can't have things cushy all the time—how could we develop?

Do let me hear from you—I miss laughing with you all—

As ever—



L36.365

365 - 370

Letter from PB to Fred - Clara
Box 265, Brookfield Center, Connecticut
20 July 1953

Romaine has checked two health food store, Fred - Clara,

...with a view to stocking your products. We have lunched both places and believe they are desirable outlets. Enclosed is Romaine's report on one store. The other, The Salad Bowl, is owned by Mrs Geo. Haimen, who states that after acceptance of your line she will promulgate it by direct mail to her list of customers. I suggest you send samples, terms and literature to both these stores. We will canvas other New York stores during my stay near the city and hope that this will prove to be the start of a steady market in the East for your products.

Yes, the paragraph in my latest book referring to the world accepting mystics after a period of crisis is intended as a prophecy.

Thank you for the copy of "Herald of Health" magazine. I found it most interesting.

Incidentally, could you please check your nature food books to see if there is any reference to treatment of a tropical disease called sprue? If so, I would appreciate your sending me details.

We have located a musical authority in New York City. She states that \$300 is insufficient to buy a violin of high class, even in England. She suggests it is better to purchase a modern violin from a reputable maker who gives a money-back guarantee. Do you think the Klotz violins fall under this category? If you wish we will look for a modern one with the New York dealer who is known to her.

The plan we discussed for sending circulars about the new book has to be temporarily postponed. I have been unable to obtain the necessary list of my old readers. It seems a pity.

You³⁰⁹ know the 350 old circulars you have on file? I can find a good use for them by cutting out certain paragraphs. Would you therefore please sent them to me? You can also tear down the type standing for these circulars as we shall not print reruns.

There is no express here at Brookfield Center. It is best to send to the express at Brookfield, a village only five miles away. We can drive there easily.

I find it necessary to eliminate all fats from my present diet. Would you care to make me up some more soup powder with no garbanzo, sunflower or nutmeats? Onion also should be omitted. The emphasis should be on green leaf vegetables as I am cutting down on starch. The major content could be parsley, spinach, turnip and carrots etc.

Also please send a one pound date and nut cake for Eva's use. And some finely ground celery powder for mine.

I don't require any further Burger mix; nor peppermint as this grows freely in the garden and we are making a stock for future use.

When I last wrote you on May 29, I meant to enclose a check. However, as it was the night before we moved out here and the office was under great pressure, I fear it may have been omitted. Please let me know and inform me how much is outstanding on my account so I may send you a check to cover it.

Your two parcels were received safely. However out local address has been changed as you can see on the heading of this letter.

The quotation in the Revelations is "I am the bright and morning star." As you may know, the Revelations are two-fold in purpose: they contain both symbolic truths and also prophecies. The significance of this quotation by Jesus refers to the angel known as Lucifer in ancient mythology. Most Christians regard him as representing evil, but this is not so. Lucifer represents the dawn of spiritual truth and is known as the angel of the morning star. Hence, this statement refers to the dawn of spiritual truth³¹⁰ following the night of darkness. It is a prophecy of what will happen to the world after the third world war. The nervous system of mankind will get a severe shock as a result of weapons, atomic and otherwise, that are used. Survivors of the

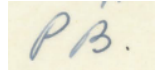
³⁰⁹ Page 367, "(two)" is typed at the top of the page.

³¹⁰ Page 369, "(three)" is typed at the top of the page.

conflict will accordingly be more receptive to new ideas, especially spiritual ones. Thus, the angel of the morning star will come into his own.³¹¹

In my opinion, salt is unnecessary to the diet. Most people have a large salt intake from sheer habit and thus it becomes almost a necessity for their bodies. However, spiritual aspirants are much better off without salt; it is an artificial stimulant that can cause additional barriers to one's progress. Modern science today believes salt intake is necessary in hot weather to replenish that lost through the body's perspiration. The fact remains that the salt would not be lost if it were not consumed in the first place; thus it becomes a vicious cycle!

With my peace and affection



L36.371

371 - 372

Letter from PB³¹² to Fred - Clara
Box 34, Cooper Station, New York 3, U.S.A.
January 14th. 1953³¹³

This acknowledges the package of raisins, dates, and broth powder, Fred - Clara.

Since writing you we have abandoned the consumption of dates because we are eating liberally of white, crystalized honey and we find the dates too sweet after that, but we enjoy the raisins very much. Incidentally, you asked for Romaine's address where you might send her some dates: 40 West 55th St. New York 19,

The beautiful slip-over sweater also came in and is most useful in this New England weather. The cottage was snowbound this week so I got a spade and dug a pathway to the road in order to reach the mail box. I thank Clara warmly for this thoughtful gift.

Evangeline would like to know if Cara has a recipe for making unleavened bread, free from salt, yeast, fat and baking powder, also for a cake to be made without eggs and with very little fat. The bakers bread is so full of poisonous chemicals that we want to avoid it. Has Clara experimented with a mixture of millet flour and other flours?

Tomorrow I am shipping you a package of a few hundred sheets of paper as I need to replenish my supply of stationery. I cannot now remember if there is any undelivered balance of the job which you so kindly printed nearly two years ago? If so,

³¹¹ PB inserted "Kindly keep confidential" and a bracket around this paragraph by hand in the right margin.

³¹² "Dr PAUL BRUNTON" appears in the letterhead.

³¹³ "(Specimen of Titled Paper)" is typed at the top of the page along with some illegible handwritten notes.

please add whatever you have to the new job when ready. The white paper which I send should be cut down to exactly the same size as the grey and blue which I also send (which were supplied to me in a standard size.)

L36.373

373 - 374
Form Letter from PB³¹⁴
Undated

Will you please pardon the delay in answering you? Despite the form nature of this response, your letter was read immediately and sympathetically upon receipt. A prompt reply could not be sent you because of the lack of regular secretarial help.

With my book "The Spiritual Crisis of Man" I begin a new cycle of literary production. This, together with the research work and constant travel which always engage me, increases the heavy pressure on my time to such a degree that it forces me to withdraw altogether from correspondence.

I am sorry. But believing as I do in the telepathic powers of the mind and the Overself, I send you this Oriental greeting, which I mean in the deepest possible sense:
"PEACE BE WITH YOU!"

L36.375

375 - 376
Form Letter from PB³¹⁵
Undated

Will you please pardon the delay in answering you? Despite the form nature of this response, your letter was read immediately and sympathetically upon receipt. A prompt reply could not be sent you because of the lack of regular secretarial help.

With my book "The Spiritual Crisis of Man" I begin a new cycle of literary production. This, together with the research work and constant travel which always engage me, increases the heavy pressure on my time to such a degree that it forces me to withdraw altogether from correspondence.

I am sorry. However as an assurance of my good wishes for your inner welfare, I venture to inform you that my friend:

who is an advanced student, is willing to deal with your letters, if they concern problems relating to spiritual unfoldment.

³¹⁴ "Dr PAUL BRUNTON" appears in the letterhead.

³¹⁵ "Dr PAUL BRUNTON" appears in the letterhead.

Believing as I do in the telepathic powers of the mind and the Overself, I send you this Oriental greeting, which I mean in the deepest possible sense:

"PEACE BE WITH YOU!"

L36.377

377 - 378

Letter from PB to Fred - Clara
Box 34, Cooper Station, New York 3, U.S.A.
February 17th 1954.

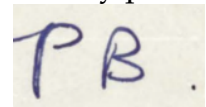
This is just a note about a possibly urgent point, Fred - Clara,
as I shall be writing you again at a later date on all other matters.

The sweater and stationary were safely received, the sweater being most useful during the recent cold spell.

The name and address on the stationary has been printed somewhat too low down on the paper. As you mentioned that you might be printing shortly on some paper of your own I wish you to print the next lot (1) closer to the top edge, and (2) bring the address line a little closer to the name line.

The paper on which this letter is being typed shows these two errors. I am enclosing a letterhead which you printed two years ago as a sample, to show the correct distance between the top edge and the name.

With my peace



P.S. On February the 25th I have to move residence out of Connecticut into New York City, where I expect to remain until the end of May, before coming West. So after that date mail should be delivered to the permanent Box 34 NY address.

L36.379

379 - 380

Note from P to Fred - Clara
P.O. Box 38, 524, Vine Station, Hollywood 38, Cal.
Sept 4 1954

Sunshine Valley Food Co.
Vista, Calif.

Dear Sirs:

Please send: (to above address)

1 pkg. Burgermix (for Eva) She says it is 2 1/2 {illegible}?

1 pkg. Fruit-Nut Cake (for PB)
{DKS}

Some odd sheets for the completion of pre-arranged point job, sent you by 3rd class today no hurry.

Have³¹⁶ to thank you, Fred - Clara, for your generous help and enjoyable visit at Vista.



L36.381

381 - 382

Letter from PB to Clara

6046 Rodgerton Drive, Hollywood 28, Calif.

September 17, 1954

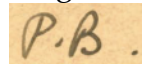
Will you tell me, Clara...

whether Sister Dhammadina is a woman of American birth and about 75 to 80 years old? If so, she has been in this country before and was given hospitality for two months by some friends of mine. They had to ask her to leave because they found her interference was wrecking their marriage, her conduct was bullying and overbearing, and her demands for financial help too blunt and blatant. If she is the same woman, you ought to take care not to get too involved with her.

Nothing has yet come to Eva professionally and the prospects are nothing at the moment.

It³¹⁷ would not be wise for you to visit me at an hour or two's notice as that would be inconvenient to me and unsatisfactory to you. It is kind of you to want to be helpful at the time of your visit, so I suggest that you take a day off and come for the entire day on the date when I shall move my residence to Santa Monica. This I am planning to do although I have yet to find a suitable apartment. The date of removal will be around the beginning of next month. Your truck would then be of great assistance. Please let me know if this is possible and later when I find an apartment, I should be able to inform you as to the exact date of removal.

With Peace Profound and affectionate regards,



P.S. It would not be necessary to bring Richard for the moving as we have plenty of helpers here.

³¹⁶ Page 380

³¹⁷ Page 382

L36.383

383 - 386
Envelope and letter from PB to Fred - Clara
Bombay³¹⁸
January 13

Dear Fred - Clara

Some stamps herewith for Richard

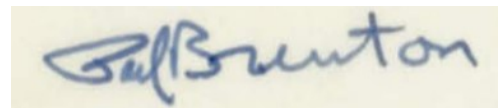
The soup powder was in good conditions but not the malted nuts

I fly in a few days for Rome and shall remain in Italy for several weeks After vanquishing all the other obstacles have been attacked by the tropical disease -- Sprue. The skin of my tongue is off - difficult to eat. Any suggestion?

I shall remain on the east coast some months at least after return to States

Much appreciate your kindly words in letter Dec 28

With affection

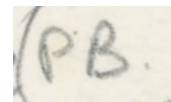
A handwritten signature in blue ink that reads "Paul Brunton". The signature is written in a cursive, flowing style.

L36.387

387 - 388
Letter from PB to Clara
P.O. Box 38, 524 Vine Station, Hollywood 38, California
23 Sept

If you are going to keep this P.O. Box would you like a few sheets like this?

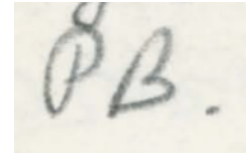
Thanks, Clara! for shaving napkins. It is excellent. Will be happy to see you October 1st here for moving day

A small rectangular piece of paper with the handwritten initials "P.B." in dark ink.

No- this PO box is cancelled on Sept 30.

My mail address will be at the Santa Monica residence. On second thoughts I would use 70 sheets. Please don't print more as that would be enough, along with our ordinary stock. see over

³¹⁸ "Dr Paul Brunton, c/o American Express 364 {Hombry} Rd - Bombay (1)" is handwritten on envelope. "c/o Thos. Cook & SON, Via Vittoria Veneto 9. Rome Italy" is typed at the top of page 385.



The³¹⁹ same type face and size as sample will be OK.
wording:

Paul Brunton
Apt. C, 2103 THIRD ST.
SANTA MONICA, California

The monogrammed sheets were OK

L36.389

389 - 390
Letter from PB too Fred
April 7th 1954

This will acknowledge the receipt of the folded letter sheet samples, Fred...

In view of the small size of the page, I have had to reject three of the samples because the type although suitable for the larger letter heads is too large for these sheets.

I am sending you some other possible arrangements to prepare rough proofs from. (1) With the paper turned around so that the widest side is at the top. (2) With the address broken up so that the name appears on the left and the station and city at the right. (3) With the entire name and address on a single line and a long ruled line printed below it but not underscoring it.

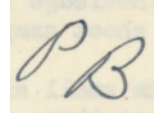
When sending proofs of the newly proposed arrangements, please also send proofs of the acceptable older ones which are being returned to you herewith, to enable me to compare them altogether, and thus make a final selection.

As Richard has run on a number off while testing colors as well as on green paper, please send these along as we could make use of them for the less important memos/ I am getting some very nice stamps together for him just now.

Evangeline sends her kindest thoughts to you both.

The raisins have arrived. They are excellent, thanks, but please do not send more as we have given up dried fruits for the present. As this fellow has spray free peaches, we could eat those. But of course it would be worth sending only if they are dried otherwise the packing would be too large

With my peace



L36.391

391 - 392

Letter from PB and Evangeline to Fred - Clara
Apt. 16G Hotel Holley 33 Washington Square West. New York 11, N.Y.
March 30, 1954

I was astonished at your news, dear Fred - Clara...

about the government's action, but you do not make it clear whether they are threatening or have actually closed your business. The excuse offered is so trivial that it would seem that you are either the victim of business jealousy or that you have incurred the animosity of the American Medical Association. If the latter is the case, you ought to take it as a lesson on the necessity for prudence, since you have probably either in your literature or your letters to customers attacked the medical profession. As you know the A.M.A. is extremely powerful and you are not in a position to buck them. It is therefore wiser to make all criticisms of their errors temperate and cautious, leaving to other critics the more violent expressions.

Anyway even at the worst you ought to be able to continue the sales of all your products by wording your descriptions in terms that would satisfy the Food and Drug Act as that is necessary. After receiving your news concerning this matter I may give you the address of another friend in California who has had considerable experience on higher levels than yours in fighting the A.M.A. and influencing the officials who administer the Food and Drug Act. His counsel would be based on twenty years' experience of these matters.

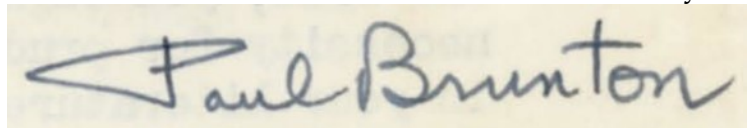
In regard to the stationary, do not worry about the difficulty of getting the paper to take the gray ink. I do not usually use an oil paper and will take care not to use it again, so that the difficulty need not reappear.

I am also considering a new suggestion which has arisen out of my needs of curtailing the time given to individual letters, and this is to use small sheets of stiffer paper folded over like the informal note. Their small size would make brief messages I'm being forced to write if I am to write at all to the hundreds of correspondents who³²⁰ communicate with me. These notes vary between five by four to a little larger or a little smaller. In that case the name and address would be printed in the top left corner and the lines would have to be set closer together than on my present letter hears. The imprint would appear on the front flap. The message could then be written on the blank space left on the flap or in those cases where it was necessary to extend it on the inside two pages or on the other outside page. Perhaps you may have some ideas about

³²⁰ Page 392

this problem to send at your leisure. A smaller type might also be necessary to balance the smaller page. Perhaps your San Diego printer could give suggestions and furnish blank or imprinted samples.

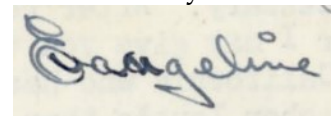
Peace be with you!

A handwritten signature in blue ink that reads "Paul Brunton". The signature is written in a cursive style with a large, stylized initial "P".

Dear Fred;

Thank you so much for sending those delicious recipes. We have both enjoyed the beautiful lavender sachet. Its scent is as delicate and lovely as the workmanship.

With best wishes to you both -

A handwritten signature in blue ink that reads "E. Angelina". The signature is written in a cursive style with a large, stylized initial "E".

L36.393

393 - 394

Envelope from PB to Mr and Mrs Fred Waegner

Hotel Holley, A knot Hotel, Washington Square West, New York 11, N.Y. 16G

1954³²¹

Mr and Mrs Fred Waegner

P.O. Box 775

Vista California

L36.395

395 - 398

Letter from PB

4 Powder Horn Hill, Wilton Connecticut³²²

Undated³²³

As these are all very high grade quality papers, I need also about 150 sheets of white color in a thinner and lighter weight than the white which I am sending; yet not quite so thin as the onion-skin air mail which you printed nearly two years ago. Would you please supply the paper for this additional quantity?

³²¹ Postmarked date.

³²² "Reply Mail and Packages to:" is typed above address.

³²³ "(Specimen of Untitled, Name Only Paper)" is typed at the top of the page. "{illegible} PB" is handwritten at the top of the page.

Of the total paper supply approx. 2/3rds of the quantity is to be printed with the address exactly as on the letterhead (first on which this letter is being typed to you: same size type page) and same color ink. About 1/3 is to be printed with the name only without address as on the 2nd. page of this letter. Then again about 1/2 of the total is to be printed with my title -- Dr Paul Brunton -- and the other half without the title -- Paul Brunton --.

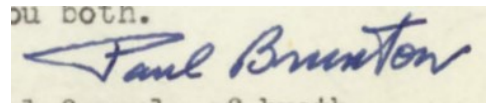
I sent the paper to you by Parcel Post but if you can find that it is cheaper to return the printed job by Railway Express, please do so.

By the middle of March when I shall probably return to New York City, I shall be in a better position to decide as to when I can visit California, which will quite probably be in the spring.

Do you know anything about a man who calls himself Rev. Johnny Lovewisdom who is trying to start a spiritual and fruitarian colony in central or northern California? DO you know about him personally; it does not matter about his beliefs.³²⁴

It is my earnest wish that the year now dawning may bring you the blessing of a measure of wisdom, peace and well-being.

Evangeline sends her kindest thought to you both.



P.S. Please send me 2 lbs. of my usual formula of broth powder and 1 lb. of dried parsley flakes.

Specimen³²⁵ of 1952 job

{here} printing was correct distance from edge of paper. However, there is even here still a little too much space between the 2 printed lines

L36.399

399 - 400

Letter from PB to Fred

Box 34, Cooper Station, New York 3, U.S.A.

9 May³²⁶

Your letter of April 24th., Fred...

did not come into my hands until today owing inefficacy on the part of local inefficiency here.

With reference to the proofs submitted I have been able to narrow down the selection still further. The two line address has been rejected in favor of the single line

³²⁴ A checkmark is handwritten in the left margin by this paragraph.

³²⁵ Page 397

³²⁶ "accepted, subject to remarks below PB" is handwritten at the top of the page.

name and address. The shortened chain border has been rejected in favor of the full length one.

Consequently, on both these points the heading printed on this letter now actually being typed to you is correct.

However, is it possible to use the next smaller size in the same border? Since the present one is too heavy and too bold by comparison with the light, small type face of the wording. Otherwise I like the border.

I³²⁷ have definitely decided also in favor of having the address printed on the wide side of the sheet just as it is in the present letter.

This leaves still undecided the question whether to use italics or upright type face. It will be easier to settle this question after I see the proofs that you propose sending in ten point L.F. Cloister.

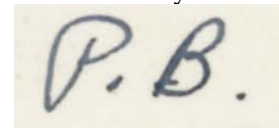
What you tell me about your visit to the Ramakrishna monastery is not surprising. The cruelty to these poor hens is disgusting and the defence of meat eating shows utter dietic ignorance.

I ought to answer your query about the final printing as you asked 3 questions. (1) please ship folded already by your machine. (2) the quantity required will be 500 letterheads. (3) I prefer the black-grey ink and not the blue-grey as I have abandoned the use of the blue typewriter ribbons in favor of black.

Could you tell me which foods have the most phosphorous in them, provided they are not on my prohibited list?

I am now beginning to arrange plans for the Californian visit. I look forward to seeing you at the end of June but please keep the news of my arrival confidential. I expect to leave New York City June 7th. and will be traveling in the south during that month.

With my Peace



L36.401

401 - 402

Letter from PB to Clara and Fred
Box 34, Cooper Station, New York U.S.A.³²⁸
29 January 52

Dear Clara and Fred,

I returned to this country last month after going abroad again last spring. Since some weeks ago I came to stay with the Jack Massons, where I shall spend the winter.

³²⁷ Page 400

³²⁸ "New Permanent Mail Address:" is typed above the address.

Owing to my failure to make a deadline with the new book I am writing, I have to work day and night now to deliver it by March middle or end. I have been under terrific pressure of other work, mostly research, which has been highly fruitful and important, while my correspondence has doubled since Fallbrook days. And I have no secretary at all now; working alone.

Please tell me how you are getting along; spiritually materially and healthily.

Yeas, healthily! I have done much research on that direction too. Also I changed my diet to quite an extent, living much more on raw food, have eliminated tea entirely, bread, condiments, most beans most sugar, and breakfast. I even lived on raw food entirely when abroad for 6 weeks, but due to traveling difficulties had to abandon it again. The results were pleasing but I like a little cooked food to keep the balance. No curry!

Your letters of February and May last year: I used the broth powder on my travel. Thank you for the offer of the sample of rice-cake and fudge-cake; it depends on what ingredients go into them. I do not eat butter except it be nut butter. Raw sugar in them would be OK. I would certainly like those samples now!

Is Richard still collecting stamps?

What became of the printing machine when you dissolved partnership?

I developed tropical liver again and had to cut down on the quantity of nuts and even eliminate salad oil and other fats entirely. I am alright now but the diet remains.

I don't know how our business a/c stands but if I owe you money please add the balance to the following order and let me know at once the total so I can remit to you:

4 lbs mixed dried fruit, must include chiefly sultanas and raisins

2 small cans dried eggs

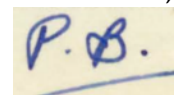
4 lbs sugar (1/2 white 1/2 brown) (This is for a non-vegetarian family)

Mark parcel "Unsolicited gift" and send to:

Mrs Karen Gill, 15 Summerhill Grove, Bush Hill Park, Enfield, Middlesex, England

I am not giving any interviews until the book is finished but I would be happy to make an exception for you. So if you want to see me, my address is #2534 Park Oak Drive, Hollywood 28. (Phone Granite 2930) Tell me which day of the week suits you best and which time, since most any day and any time not earlier than 12.30 suits me. Keep my address confidential of course. I will let you know confirming your chosen day

With my peace and affection,

A small rectangular stamp containing the handwritten initials "P.B." in blue ink.

PS My present book deals with the world situation but it is to be immediately followed by work on a book for students in which I shall openly teach the fleshless diet and natural methods of living

PPS Kindly confirm that your Box is changed to 775 so I may enter it in addrbook

PPPS Please duplicate the same parcel but add 5 lb rice and send to:
Mrs Maud Cotter
38 Clitherow Avenue, Hanwell.
London, W.7. England

PPPPS Does Clara have any time to do a little copying work for me on the typewriter?³²⁹

L36.403

403 - 410

Letter and envelope from PB to Fred
Box 34, Cooper Staton, New York 3, U.S.A.³³⁰
April 19, 1954

Hold³³¹ this combination, dear Fred...

as my choice seems to be with this and the enclosed sample #2.

Would you therefore set up No. 2 and let me have a proof in the existing italic, and if you have it, in the upright type?

If you have this sample No. 1 is upright also, I would appreciate a proof of it.

Your use of the gray ink with a trifle of the blue in it is preferred to the black-gray formerly used.

We would like them machine folded, as this form goes into the typewriter easily.

By³³² train mail we are sending Richard the latest collection of foreign stamps, an United Nation stamp and others.

I am most grateful for your setting up these various type combinations for me as no New York printer would begin to show me this much attention. We find these small folders a great convenience in view of the tremendous pressure on my time which forces me to write shorter letters or not at all.

Peace be with you!



Sample³³³ #2

Sample³³⁴ #3

³²⁹ The rest of this page contains handwritten lists and numbers.

³³⁰ Address appears in the letterhead.

³³¹ "Sample #1" is handwritten at the top of the page.

³³² Page 404

³³³ Page 405

³³⁴ Page 407

L36.411

411 - 412

Letter from PB "Raphael" to Fred and Clara
Box 339, Times Square Station, New York, 36, U.S.A³³⁵

May 20

Dear Fred Clara

I was very interested to hear about the negotiations for the sale of the business and look forward to learning the final result.

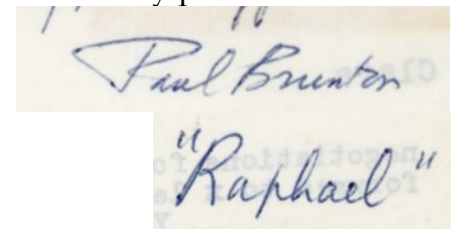
Your letter is not at hand just now but I want to say that the parcels were received and thank you. However once again I have gone on a strictly fat free diet, so will have to renounce use of coconut again. Am also reducing quantity of raisins, so what we have will last a very long time. The celery stalk and parsley powder is also not being used henceforth, if alone. But the broth concentrate, no salt, no onion is very much used and appreciated.

Your mention of the Maharshee books containing veiled references to me reminded me that I ordered and paid in advance for the only ones of his I did not have. "Maharshee Talks" from a New York bookseller who imports from India. This was several months ago but for some strange reason he still has not received them. Since I want to reply to the ashram official who invited me to come and live there and devote my talents to spreading M's teaching, I ought to see these references first. The irony is that I worked for the conjunction with the reporter, and then the brother of M, who was manager, acting under influence of persons hostile to me, seized them, locked them up in a safe, and there they lay unprinted. Only his death a couple of years ago enabled them to be released, 20 years after they were written.

The references to PB of a hostile character were inserted by these persons, as the reporter was a close and warm friend of mind and they were certainly not in the records when I went through them.

Will you therefore please send the books containing these references to me on loan for a week or two so³³⁶ that I can check up before replying to the ashram. Thanks.

With my peace and affection



Paul Brunton
"Raphael"

³³⁵ "NOTE NEW ADDRESS:" is typed above the address. "Until June 16: at Box 75, QUOGUE, L.I. New York thereafter to new permanent mail address:" is typed at the top of the page.

³³⁶ Page 412

PS Please don't trouble to send any more Johnny Lovewisdom literature. I have seen enough to assess his state. He is unbalanced, trying to make a mixture of Catholicism and Yoga, and has not been properly instructed in the latter, although he had a good Catholic spiritual director.

L36.413

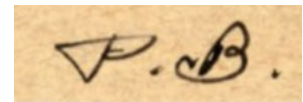
413 - 414

Letter from PB to Fred and from Eva to Clara
C/O J.V. Masson, 2534 Park Oak Dr., Hollywood 28 Calif.
June 30th. 1954

The typewriter case has been safely delivered, Fred...

thank you. I also appreciate your hospitality and cooperation during our visit. Unfortunately, since our return the little plastic bag containing the three or four key purses which we use to open up the trunk has not been visible, although it is needed here. Would you mind looking around to see if it was left behind in error? Now that I have the train schedule it will be possible for us to pay you a visit, independently of Jack and Diana but we have a lot of things to accomplish first here before we can go out again. So it may take some time.

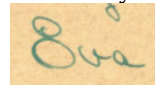
Peace!



Thank³³⁷ you so much, Clara, for the delightful recipe. It is very clearly written out. It was so kind of you to take the time to send it. I'll make some soon and hope that they will turn out as delicious as yours were.

It will be good to visit you again, as soon as it can possibly be arranged. Thank you both for a happy stay. Next time I will be in a better condition to help you. Try to find a little time each day for rest. It is so important.

With much love to you and the family -



L36.415

415 - 416

Postcard from PB to Fred Waegner
New York 1, N.Y.³³⁸

³³⁷ Page 414

³³⁸ Postmarked location.

MAY 25 1954³³⁹

Fred Waegner
P.O. Box 775, VISTA,
California

It will be enough Fred...

to seal the open cartons after removal as a protective measure. Do not waste any time making any kind of listing at present. It is quite unnecessary at this stage. After my arrival there will be a re-arrangement of all the contents... it is possible that my arrival in Calif. will be a week later i.e. after the 20th. or about that date. But will still leave New York June 7th.³⁴⁰



L36.417

417 - 418

Letter from PB to Fred

Hotel Holley, Washington Square West, New York 11, N.Y.³⁴¹

May 16, 1954

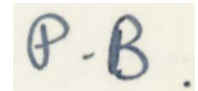
The final selection, Fred...

from the proofs you kindly sent, has now been made.

I have accepted the upright face in Cloister type, and also the new thin border. The enclosed samples will show the color of ink preferred. If you print about half the total number of sheets with the title "Dr" and half without it, that would suit my needs.

Your suggestion of delivering the printed sheets to me in California is a good one. So after my arrival there I'll let you know my address. I shall leave New York June 7, arriving in California the third week of June.

Thank you for the phosphorus chart. I look forward to seeing you and Clara.



L36.419

419 - 420

Letter from PB to Fred

Aptmt 16G Hotel Holley, Washington Square West, New York 11, N.Y.

³³⁹ Postmarked date.

³⁴⁰ "{illegible} bags 12x12 {etc}" is handwritten in the bottom right corner of the page.

³⁴¹ Address appears in the letterhead.

18 May

Fred!

I have written today to the gentleman who stores my goods in Los Angeles and asked him to wait if he can until my arrival there, when I could search for and arrange a new storage in L.A. I also told him that if he could not wait he should write you and that you would come with your truck and move the stuff. So in the latter case, will you please do so? There is a lot there, enough to fill your truck. Please take care since much of it is in unsealed cartons, so when you put it in the basement affix a good lock and keep the key. I will be happy to send you the basement rent in advance if you let me know the cost or to pay after my arrival however since I have to access to the goods frequently.

It may be that you will need an assistant to help carry the larger boxes and trunks to the truck so if you cannot get your boy Richard, perhaps Bill Lohr, 734 Masselin Ave, L.A. 36 may be able to get away from his job for an hour or two to assist. The storage is at the shop of Dr Ben Pushkin, 521 Southwestern Avenue, L.A. 5. (phone Dunkirk 2-3024).³⁴² It is closed on Sundays. I do not know about Saturdays Two days ago I sent you the instructions for the final printing of the noteheads. I am going to stay with the Massons for a few weeks when I arrive, until I can find an apartment but keep this to yourself.

With affectionate regards

L36.421

421 - 422

Letter from PB to Fred

Hotel Holley, Washington Square West, New York 11, N.Y.³⁴³

May 19th. 1954

Since I wrote you two days ago, Fred....

relative to the belongings stored with Ben Pushkin and before the receipt of his and your reply, I have come to a definite decision in the matter.

I have a plan for the reorganization of my articles in an orderly manner, so that there would be instant possibility of locating the article needed, and it would be possible to do this with the basement room you suggested where it was not possible to do so at Dr Pushkin's. For the sake of this advantage due to the larger space available

³⁴² Underlined by hand.

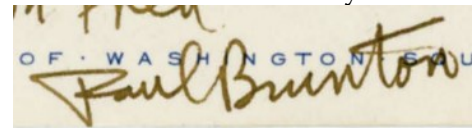
³⁴³ Address appears in the letterhead.

and the physical help which I know I could get from your family, it may be worth while sacrificing the accessibility of storing in Los Angeles itself.

Accordingly I have written to Dr Pushkin to hand the goods over to you. Will you therefore, find a day and time convenient to you and to him to make the removal. His address and telephone number are:

Dr Ben Pushkin,
521 South Western Avenue,
Los Angeles, 5,
(Dunkirk 2-3024)

Thank you Fred



P.S. You can show this letter as your authority to remove, if necessary.

L36.423

423 - 424

Letter from PB to Fred

C/O J.V. Masson, 2534 Park Oak Dr., Hollywood 28 Calif.³⁴⁴

July 29th. 1954

I've discussed your case with a medical man, Fred...

who has made a special study of cancer. He says that surgery and X rays have such a low percentage of cures in the case of internal cancers as to be hardly worth the pain and misery involved. However, in the case of skin cancers like yours the percentage of cures is about 85%. Moreover they remain permanent.

Diana Masson thinks that if you tried the Grape Cure it would be worth while. It consists of a three day fast followed by eating fresh grapes every two hours for thirty days; She says she met a girl who had been greatly helped by this treatment.

As regards the Hoxey treatment, I know nothing about its results.

There is another treatment manufactured here in California which contains no drugs at all and is perfectly harmless being based on the homeopathic principle of extreme dilution. It is an injection call Leitrile, and it contains no animal matter. The injections must be made by a medical man, so if you are interested you could ask your friend at Lomalinde to get the medicine from the Spicer Gehart Co. 8350 Foothill Blvd. Sunland, Calif., or better still, write directly to the company mentioning my name and ask them to tell you whether they have a local practitioner experienced in administering it, living near you.

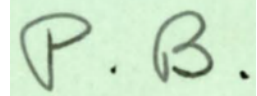
³⁴⁴ Address appears in the letterhead.

The type of treatment is a matter for your own decision. I wish I could be more helpful but I do not know enough about the subject.

In any appearances at hearings before the Food and Drug Committee be cautious not to provoke their prejudices by airing your views on vegetarianism, whole wheat, etc. Since your livelihood depends upon the favor or enmity of such people and since there is so much evil in the world it is necessary to follow Jesus' advice when among them to be as shrewd as a serpent.

I am moving from Jacques' house to a rented apartment in about ten days' time but will not require any help, thank you.

With peace profound



L36.425

425 - 426

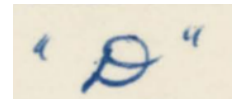
Letter from "D" to Mr Waegner
Rancho las Palmillas, Route Two - Box 559, Tuscan Arizona³⁴⁵
January 26th. 1948.

Dear Mr Waegner:

Dr Brunton has again been required to revise his schedule; this time to include a trip northward from Los Angeles. Rather than inconvenience you with continued changes Dr Brunton has concluded to go directly to San Diego and wire you from there as to the time and place he can meet you. Meanwhile, please cancel any hotel reservations you have made for him (and Mr Franz) on the night of Thursday, February 5th.

Dr Brunton hopes that you have not been inconvenienced by these changes and regrets the necessity for making them.

With Dr Brunton's best wishes,



In any case it will now not be possible to arrive in San Diego before February {6th}.

L36.427

427 - 428

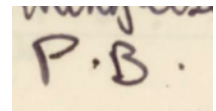
³⁴⁵ "At:" is typed before the address. "Paul Brunton Box 34, Station D New York 3 U.S.A" appears in the letterhead.

Letter from PB to Fred - Clara
6046 Rodgerton Drive, Hollywood 28
19 August 1954³⁴⁶

Fred - Clara,

I enquire whether it would be convenient to you for me to come next Thursday 26th August to work the day on my boxes and leave in the evening for Los Angeles.

A young man would drive me out; no one else would accompany me. He would help on the unpacking etc. If Thursday is not suitable, I could come Friday. Sundays and Saturdays the road traffic is too heavy. Eva is away. Send driving instructions from Vista to your house. We would arrive 10am to 10:30am. My new phone # is Hollywood {4-3471}. It is a party line so discuss nothing else on it. Will be happy to see you.



Apologize for paper. I am not at home {but} in a post office

L36.429

429 - 430
Letter from PB and Eva to Fred
Undated

How sorry we are Fred...

to hear the news about the sore lip. We shall await the further news about the examination of the section. The name and address of the herbalist friend in Denmark is:

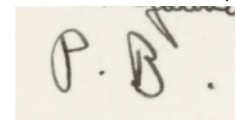
Guldbrankd W. Waldoza

Alhambravej 10, Copenhagen Denmark

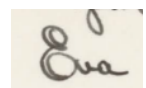
Be sure to mention my name when writing to him.

If you can get the Harvard Report on Vegetarianism I would certainly like to have a copy (by Hardinge) for the {propaganda} work I intend to do in the future.

With Peace Profound,



With love to you and Clara -



³⁴⁶ Postmarked year.

L36.431

431 - 432
Telegram from PB to C T Waegner
FEB 8 1948

SRB PD
SAN DIEGO CALIF 905 AM FEB 8 1948
C T WAEGNER,
R 3 BOX 594, VISTA, CALIFORNIA

PLEASE MEET TRAIN FROM SAN DIEGO ARRIVING OCEANSIDE 850 AM
TOMORROW MONDAY NOT AT ELCORTEZ APPRECIATIVELY.

PAUL BRUNTON
740A

L36.433

433 - 434
Letter from PB to Mr Waegner
Box 34, Station D, New York3, U.S.A.
July 12, 1947

Dear Mr Waegner:

I am sorry I have long had a rule not to give photographs to those who request them, for I do not want people to mis-direct their attention from the message to the messenger.

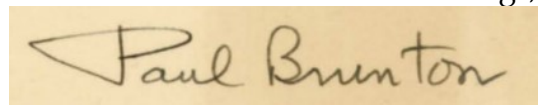
I am pleased to hear that the meditation with me was helpful to you and appreciate your earnestness and sincerity in following the Quest.

Thank you for the information about the Julian Region. I shall bear it in mind when next I visit California.

With this letter I send you and the friend who came with you to the interview, my peace and good wishes for inner welfare.

However I feel that an exception may be made in your special case as regards sending a photograph, so I enclose one herewith. There is no cost for it.

With blessings,

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Paul Brunton". The ink is dark and the background is a light, textured surface.

L36.435

435 - 438

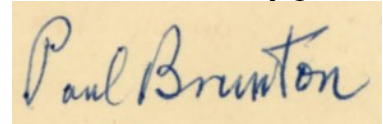
Envelope and letter from PB to C. F. Waegner
Box 34, Station D, New York 3
August 27 1946³⁴⁷

C.F. Waegner
Route 3
Box 594
VISTA
California

Dear³⁴⁸ Mr Waegner

In answer to your letter of the 17th I have received the package of malted nut powder and thank you for it However please do not send again as I have made it a rule not to accept gifts, generally. When I reach California after travelling in this country, probably December, you will be advised.

With my peace,

A handwritten signature in blue ink on a light-colored rectangular piece of paper. The signature reads "Paul Brunton" in a cursive script.

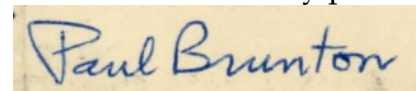
L36.439

439 - 440
Letter from PB
Box 34, Station D, New York 3, U.S.A.³⁴⁹
April 9th, 1947

I shall be staying in Los Angeles from 9:00 a.m. Saturday morning, April 12th until 7:00 p.m. Tuesday evening, April 15th.

Should you wish to see me I shall be pleased to do so at: 1040 South L Jolla Avenue (off Olympic, between Fairfax and La Cienega; 7 blocks West of Fairfax). The telephone number for appointments is Wyoming 7666.

With my peace.

A handwritten signature in blue ink on a light-colored rectangular piece of paper. The signature reads "Paul Brunton" in a cursive script.

I am so sorry that a visit to San Diego district is not possible this time. However I am remaining in the country permanently and will revisit Southern Calif in the fall, if you cannot see me in Los Angeles this week end. An unsolved correspondence problem accounts for my delay in replies to you.

³⁴⁷ Postmarked year.

³⁴⁸ Page 437

³⁴⁹ Address appears in the letterhead.

L36.441

441 - 442

Letter from {Spicer} to Mr Waegner
Spicer-Gerhart Company, First Trust Building, Pasadena 1, California³⁵⁰
September 28

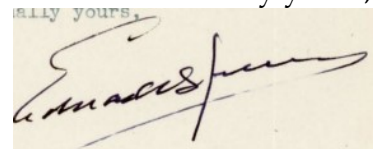
Dear Mr Waegner:

Many thanks indeed for your prompt reply. I had intended running down before this, but the gas shortage has made me hesitate, since there is no great rush. However, we know these things DO take time. Yes, PB is due back in New York November 4, but will not be out here until mid-December.

You are familiar with the sort of things he wants and the point is to try to fulfil as many of the desiderata as possible. A small, but gracious (or spacious) house; in a quiet spot, not bothered with neighbour noises; clear air, dry, if possible; view. In a word -- peace and quietness, in a home that will permit the dignity of living which should surround him, and yet is not too large, nor too costly. Quite an order!

Perhaps you would be looking around Valley Center area and see what hope you think there is. We will drive down to see you as soon as possible and you may be sure we are looking forward to meeting Mrs Waegner and you. PB is a very strong link. is he not?

Fraternally yours,

A handwritten signature in dark ink, appearing to read 'Edmund Spenser', written over a faint, partially visible typed name 'Edmund Spenser'.

L36.443

443 - 444

Envelope from PB to Fred Waegner
Box 34, Station D, New York 3.
NOV 7 1948³⁵¹

Fred Waegner
Route 3, Box 594
VISTA
California

³⁵⁰ Address appears in the letterhead.

³⁵¹ Postmarked date.

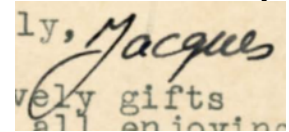
L36.445

445 - 446
Letter from Jacques to Clara and Fred
Dec. 27, 1948

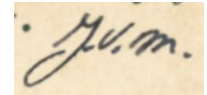
Dear Clara and Fred;

Received your card of the 22nd and note you were out again looking for a house for P.B. It is no longer necessary to look as we have received a telepathic message from P.B. that he is going to make his own arrangements Within a few weeks' time P.B. expects to be among us and will then be in touch with you.

Cordially,

A small rectangular photograph of a handwritten note. The text is written in cursive and includes the words "ly, Jacques", "vely gifts", and "enjoying".

P.S. We want to thank you for the lovely gifts you so thoughtfully prepared. We are all enjoying them. Hope you've had a nice holiday.

A small rectangular photograph of a handwritten note. The text is written in cursive and includes the initials "J.W.M.".

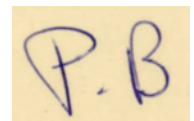
L36.447

447 - 448
Postcard from PB to Fred Waegner
Star Route Fallbrook
Tuesday JAN 18 {1949}³⁵²

Fred Waegner
Route 3
Box 594
Vista Cal.

As we have to go into San Diego tomorrow Wednesday please do not call them. Can see you the following day instead.

Peace

A small rectangular photograph of a handwritten note. The text is written in blue ink and includes the initials "P.B.".

³⁵² Postmarked date.

L36.449

449 - 450

Envelope from PB to C.F. Waegner
5 Westmoreland Street, Marylebone, London, W.1. England
9 SEP 1948³⁵³

C.F. Waegner
Rte 3 Box 594
Vista Calif.
U.S.A.

L36.451

451 - 452

"Copy for Form Letter"³⁵⁴ from PB³⁵⁵
Undated

Will you please pardon the enforced delay in attending to your letter? Despite the form nature of this response, it was carefully read immediately on receipt, and sympathetically thought over, but it was impossible to enter into the physical labour of sending a prompt reply. Always³⁵⁶ under heavy pressure of research work, having no secretary and being engaged in constant travel, it is never possible for me to engage in regular correspondence. Recently I have had the additional task of finishing my first new book since "The Wisdom of the Overself." During 1952 I shall be fully occupied visiting India and Far Eastern countries.

However long my hundreds of unanswered correspondent have to wait for it, I do never the less send a single reply eventually. Therefore I am filing your letter in the hope and belief that after returning to the Western hemisphere, I shall be able to write you personally and perhaps helpfully.³⁵⁷

Believing as I do in the telepathic powers of mind and soul, I send you this Oriental greeting, which I understand in the deepest possible sense:

"PEACE BE WITH YOU!"

However, as an assurance of my good wishes for your inner welfare, I venture to introduce you to my friend:

³⁵³ Postmarked date.

³⁵⁴ "Copy for Form Letter" is handwritten at the bottom of the page.

³⁵⁵ Determined from handwriting.

³⁵⁶ A handwritten bracket is inserted before "Always" with "{N.F.}" handwritten in the left margin.

³⁵⁷ Two brackets are handwritten in the margins around this paragraph with "A" handwritten in the right margin.

She is an advanced student and correspondence with her concerning the problems relating to spiritual unfoldment may be helpful to you, should you care for it.³⁵⁸

L36.453

453 - 454

Form letter by PB³⁵⁹

P.O. Box 34, Cooper Station, New York 3, U.S.A.³⁶⁰

Undated³⁶¹

Many interviews were asked for and promised during my absence in the Orient over a period of several years. Since my return to the Western Hemisphere and during my travels in America and Europe, these have all been gradually given. Now, on my return to America, from Europe this task is complete.

It is now necessary for me to attend to my proper work of mystical research and literary writing. This requires solitude and leisure. As it is a full-time activity, I can give no further interviews to those who have already had one or more. And as it has not been possible to engage a permanent secretary, I can give no more attention to the stream of letters than to read them.

Those who seek a teacher may be reminded that they may take anyone who appeals to, or inspires, them and by their own mental attitude of faith in and devotion towards him, together with obedience to his published teachings, are able to draw inner help and inspiration telepathically from him. Thus they create for themselves a mental relationship which to that extent is not different from what would have come into being as part of the regular teacher-disciple relationship. They need also to be reminded that in all cases a teacher can be found only when they are sufficiently sensitive to feel his mental presence within themselves and only when they are sufficiently developed to be ready for him. Therefore the most practical course for most seekers is to engage in the work of self-improvement. Within a year or two I may release a new book on this work.

May I here repeat what has been stated in the prefaces of my doctrinal books, as well as in personal conversations, that I do not place myself in a teacher's position and that I do not wish to be regarded as anything more than a fellow student. The pressure on my time makes it impossible to give on the physical plane even the little personal help which I have hitherto given others.

³⁵⁸ A bracket is handwritten in the right margin around this paragraph with "B" handwritten in the right margin.

³⁵⁹ Author determined from the letterhead.

³⁶⁰ Address appears in the letterhead.

³⁶¹ Many notes are handwritten at the top of the page.

Even though I must physically withdraw into retirement, I shall mentally meet again, in the silent hour of prayer and meditation, those who wish to meet me. May your faith in the Quest remain ever steadfast!

L36.455

455 - 456
Paras titled "Chapter XIX."
Undated

(83)³⁶² The way in which some people flock to join organised groups is often an indication on their part of some unconscious or unexpressed doubt, for it is an indication of their need to strengthen their faith by getting the support because the faith is inside them whereas the group is outside.

(84) Those who think that because a statement appears sacred scripture such appearance terminates all further controversy upon a question, are deluding themselves. They base their unqualified assent upon the fact that an ancient sage knew what they were talking about some of their followers did not. They do not know that the scriptural texts have been peppered with later interpolations or debased with superstitious additions and are consequently not always reliable. But even if they were still the human mind must keep itself unfettered if it would achieve truth.

(85) The sage who ventures forth into public with a message to deliver or a work to perform must shape both message and work to suit the circumstances that surround him.

(86) When religion identifies itself with an ecclesiastical organisation and forgets itself as an individual experience it becomes its own enemy

(87) Institutionalism enters only to corrupt the purity of a religion.

(88) It is as hard for most Orientals not to believe as it is for most Occidentals not to doubt.

(89) It is interesting to recall here what Emerson thought of the Toman Catholic Church, with the elaborate ceremonies and symbolical liturgies enacted at its altars. He regarded it as an institution which belonged to the past and had no future. He believed that humanity would derive less and less hope and comfort from it. He pictured it as a fossil. It is nearly a century since Emerson delivered himself of this opinion. How far has history confirmed or negated it?

(90) Their institutional selfishness has become too strong, their spiritual service too weak.

L36.457

457 - 458

³⁶² "retyped" is handwritten in the left margin by this para.

Letter from Samuel Lohr to Mr and Mrs C.F. Waegner
c/o Jack Masson 2534 Park Oak Drive, Hollywood, Calif.
February 2, 1952

Mr and Mrs C.F. Waegner
P.O. Box 775
Vista, Calif.

Dear Mr and Mrs Waegner:

I am writing this letter at the request of Dr Paul Brunton in reference to your interviews Wednesday, Feb. 6th about 4 p.m. It is quite a convenient time and P.B. is looking forward to seeing you and your wife.

With best wishes. Peace forevermore.



Samuel Lohr

L36.459

459 - 460

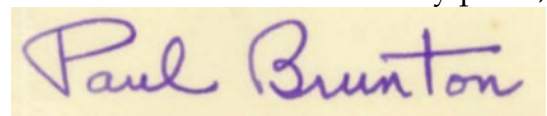
Letter from PB to Mr Waegner
care Thos Cook & Son, Post Box No. 171, MADRAS (India)
3rd August, 1941

Dear Mr Waegner,

Thank you for your letter of March 30th and I am glad to learn that my books have been helpful to you. In answer to the question which you raise I would suggest that a common-sense balanced and sane attitude towards sex is the best both from the practical and spiritual points of view. This means that complete celibacy is not necessary to spiritual advancement but a reasonable degree of self-discipline certainly is. Sex is a purely natural function and there is nothing evil in it per se. The opinion I am giving you is based upon observation of the experiences of thousands of seekers in Asia and the West as well as my own mystic and philosophic studies. There is however a deeper side of the matter but I don't care to put this into writing. I shall be returning to America after the war and if you wish to have an interview with me then, we can discuss the matter. The real sin in sex is the loss of mental control.

The picture which you wish to help you in your mystical work will no doubt be obtainable if you apply for it to the quarter that has impressed you most, but to some extent a letter will act as a substitute.

With my peace,



L36.461

461 - 462
Letter from PB
P.O. Box 34, Station D, New York 3 N.Y.
August 14, 1946

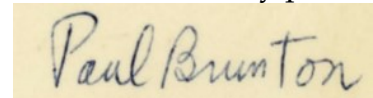
Dear sir:

Thank you very much for your letter and my apologies for not answering it sooner. I have just returned from India and in approximately four months I expect to visit California. I will advise you of arrival times so that an interview can be arranged. Your offer of hospitality is deeply appreciated but I always prefer to make my own arrangements.

The astrologer was quite right in his prediction - I was shipwrecked. But as you see everything ended all right.

My best wishes for your spiritual welfare and inner progress.

With my peace,

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Paul Brunton". The signature is written in dark ink on a light-colored, rectangular piece of paper or card.

L36.463

463 - 464
Envelope to Charles F Waegner
P.O. Box 34, Station D, New York 3 N.Y.
AUG 13 1946³⁶³

Mr Charles F Waegner
Route 2 Box 64
Vista, Cal.

L36.465

465 - 468
Letter from Dan Franz to Fred
Fifth Avenue Hotel, 24 Fifth Avenue, New York 11, N.Y.³⁶⁴
November 12, 1948

³⁶³ Postmarked date.

³⁶⁴ "note change of address: D P B has left the Hotel Gladstone. His new address is:" is typed above the address.

Dear Fred:

Doctor Brunton is so busy has asked me to write to you in answer to your letter of November 10. Of all the places you mention, the house at Temecula sounds most interesting. Some questions arise, however which are important. You note that the smaller house is next door. How close is "next door"? Also, what does the small house contain, in addition to the two bedrooms?

Respecting the rental, you observe, "for more rent he would move away, I think." It would be desirable from P.B.'s standpoint if he could have the privacy that would result if the small house were available to him as a guest house. Hence, I suggest you make casual inquiry from the owner in the endeavour to find out what would be the rental for the two places together. Incidentally, how far is the house from the nearest trading center? And how far is it from the Valley Center Post Office?

You did not mention whether or not the house was furnished or if it had running water. Also, does it have electric lights?

I agree with you that the rent is very high for these places. However, this situation obtains everywhere. Since P.B. has a heavy schedule of work this winter and will need to have one or two office staff with him there is no way of his avoiding the need for a large house which is not only private but which is also relatively easy to operate. The problem is not solved by having a local caretaker who is {illegible} by the owner since³⁶⁵ this only introduces a discordant note. It is therefore necessary that P.B. have a sufficiently modern place so that with the aid of the people with him and parttime assistance of friends, he can manage effectively. Considering all these requirements and the present market, a rental income of \$200 to \$300 is not out of proportion.

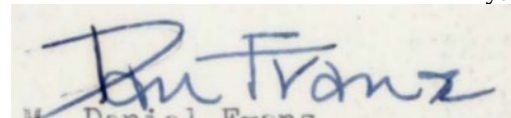
A furnished house is essential but if an empty house is otherwise desirable, furniture would be rented.

P.B. wishes me to acknowledge with appreciation the offer of Clara and yourself to assist him in any feasible way. If your circumstances permit, he will welcome such assistance but only to a degree that would not be a burden to you when the care of your children and the requirements of your own business are all considered.

Speaking for myself for the moment, I have only just returned from Africa and I am trying to dig out from under accumulated mail and pressing demands from my business associates. As soon as possible I shall write you in answer to your letter. In any case, I hope to see you sometime during the winter.

With best wishes,

Sincerely,

A handwritten signature in blue ink that reads "M. Daniel Franz". The signature is written in a cursive, flowing style. Below the signature, the name "M. Daniel Franz" is printed in a small, black, sans-serif font.

M. Daniel Franz
(also at 5th Avenue Hotel)

³⁶⁵ Page 467, "-2-" is typed at the top of the page.

L36.469

469 - 470
Writing by {Unknown}
Undated

The house PB requires should not be large; he prefers to live in a medium size house with a nearby cottage where a secretary and a guest could stay, and where the secretary would do the typing. He would go up to \$250 a month rent for a single house, or \$350 with a cottage also.

(2) He would not take the Temecula house if the small house is close by, unless the man moves away from it (3) He is sure of staying only the four months from January 1st but would agree to take a six month lease in order to secure a desirable house if there were no other way of getting it. also he would agree to pay the whole sum in advance if they insist on it (4) The Fallbrook house at \$500 is too high priced, moreover if the owner would reduce to \$300 at most it would be considered, but what you say about climate does not recommend it (5) in each case you may say that if after living a few months I find the house/suitable, I may buy it. There is a good chance of this. So and locality your idea of inserting a clause to buy is OK (6) Actually the 49 acre house with 2 bedrooms would seem suitable but as the owner won't rent, we can do nothing. (7) Please inform us where Temecula is, how far from Valley Center and Escondido?

L36.471

471 - 472
Letter from "D" on Behalf of PB to Mr Waegner
Rancho las Palmillas, Route Two - Box 559, Tuscan, Arizona
January 23rd. 1948

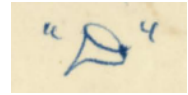
Dear Mr Waegner,

Thank you for the train schedule and related data. Since writing to you Dr Brunton has found it necessary to delay his departure from Los Angeles to February 5th. He now plans to take train #78 leaving Los Angeles at 7:30 P.M., on that day. Dr Brunton will be delighted if you can meet him at the station.

Your gracious offer of hospitality is appreciatively acknowledged. However, for several years past it has been Dr Brunton's policy, for many reasons, to avail himself of public accommodation wherever possible on journeys. Moreover, it has meanwhile developed that Dr Brunton will be accompanied by Mr M. Daniel Franz, his old friend, lawyer and student, who will be on a visit to him from New York. Both would welcome your kind offices in securing hotel reservations or tourist lodgings in or near

Oceanside, which are clean and reasonably quiet. If feasible two single rooms with bath are desired - if only double rooms are available then, if possible, one with twin beds.

For Dr Brunton



L36.473

473 - 474

Letter from PB to Fred Waegner

R.M.S. "Queen Elizabeth"³⁶⁶

1 November 1948

Dear Fred Waegner,

I have noted what you say in your letter of September 28. You ask for criticisms of your joint efforts with your wife on the quest. Such discussions are best left for a personal meeting, but you need not be over-anxious about what you are doing. Just try to remember that a balanced development of all faculties is the idea.

About the house in V.C. I have no plans for purchase or settling down at this stage. My object is only to rent a temporary house so that I can test V.C. for its climate and residential possibilities. It remains to be seen what the result of such a test would be. Hence for a single writer's residence, I am not so exacting in requirements as I might otherwise be.

It is most kind of you to offer services for moving in, and for occasional household work. But there are two questions here (1) How could you spare the time away from your own work (for a living)? (2) How could your wife spare time from her own household work? I intend to bring only one general assistant to stay with me and help me, but I have not decided³⁶⁷ who it is to be. He will have enough to keep him busy; with office as well as house, so that spare time contributions of service from outside would certainly be useful.

The work in Europe has been immensely fruitful. Several countries were visited and several hundred interviews given. It was a pleasure to have brought a little peace to the minds of those who had suffered so much.

This letter will be mailed as soon as I arrive in New York, which will be November 6. My arrival in California will be somewhere between the middle and end of December.

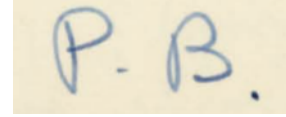
Please reply, until December 6th:
to me at Hotel Gladstone
114 East 52nd Street
New York City

³⁶⁶ Address appears in the letterhead.

³⁶⁷ Page 474

To you and Clara I send my good wishes, spiritual and otherwise,

Peace be with you.



L36.475

475 - 476

Letter from PB to Fred Waegner
5 Westmoreland Street, Marylebone, London W.1., England
8th September, 1948

Dear Fred Waegner,

Three letters of yours were sent to Tucson about the time I left there for New York and in the middle of May I sailed for Europe where I have been ever since, and so busy that I could not write to you before.

As you will gradually learn, however, I do not rely much upon written letters for the purposes of spiritual communication, but depend more on telepathic purposes.

I shall be interested to hear how you got on with Miss Kirkpatrick and how you are getting on with your work generally.

I have been travelling in France, Holland, Sweden and Denmark, and am now going to visit Czechoslovakia, but London remains my headquarters. In November I shall be back in New York and about the middle of December hope to arrive in California. I would like to find a small but superior house in Valley Center, where I could live alone and not too close to neighbours. At present I am interested only in a temporary rental and the question of a permanent occupation could only arise after I had experimented with the local climate.

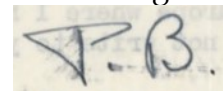
If you could find anything suitable, would you please communicate with Mr Jacques Masson 4357 West 5th St. Los Angeles (5) who could come and inspect it as he knows my tastes and requirements.

As regards your spiritual development and also that of your wife, I have only this to say, that you are moving in the right direction generally, but there are small errors which need to be corrected. This can be discussed suitably only when we meet in person.

Mr³⁶⁸ Franz is still in Africa, and will be returning to New York before I do.

Of course, my desire to stay in Valley Center must be kept strictly confidential and not communicated to others, as I seek solitude.

Peace be with you and Mrs Waegner.



L36.477

477 - 480

Envelope and letter from "D" on behalf of PB to Fred Waegner
Rancho las Palmillas, Route Two - Box 559, Tucson Arizona³⁶⁹
January 17th. 1948

Dear³⁷⁰ Mr Fred Waegner

Dr Brunton acknowledges with pleasure your letters of 25th. and 6th. December. He is wintering in Tucson at the above address and expects to pay his first visit since last year to Los Angeles during February 1st to 3rd.

From Los Angeles, Dr Brunton would like to accept your kind invitation to drive him to Julian and other nearby points he is interested in seeing. His present plan is to accept a friend's offer to drive him to your place to arrive Vista during the late afternoon or early evening of February 4th. He would then be free to devote the 5th. to the exploration trip with you.

If you would write to him at this address to say whether this date is convenient to you giving your telephone number -- or a nearby number through which you can be reached -- he will call you from Los Angeles during the morning of February 4th to tell you about what time he could arrive.

Dr Brunton thanks you for the appreciation shown in your two letters. Your questions will be discussed in person. Meanwhile he send his Peace to you and to your friend Mr Bodnock.

For Dr Brunton



If there is no telephone communication, then please expect him as mentioned by the early evening. However if telegrams are delivered quickly. let him know in your letter.

L36.481

481 - 484

Telegram from PB to Mr and Mrs Waegner
MAR 8 1949

³⁶⁹ "at" is handwritten in front of address. "Paul Brunton Box 34, Station D New York 3, U.S.A." appears in the letterhead.

³⁷⁰ Page 479

LRBP³⁷¹D
FALLBROOK, CALIF MAR 8 1949 950AM
MR AND MRS WAEGNER,
ROUTE 3 BOX 594, VISTA, CALIFORNIA

PLEASE COME TONIGHT TUESDAY SIX THIRTY NO PROVISIONS
REQUIRED REGARDS.

PEEBEE
1055 A 8

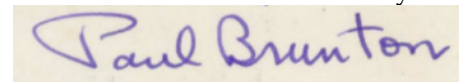
L36.485

485 - 486
Letter from PB to Mr Waegner
Box, 34, Station D, New York 3, U.S.A.³⁷²
February 7, 1949

Dear Mr Waegner:

I have been purchasing your food products ever since I returned to the United States from the Orient two and a half years ago. I consider them a most desirable contribution to the vegetarian larder. I have especially enjoyed the Sunflower-soup, and the Sunflower Fruit Cake. As one who has always been fond of drinking soup every day, I find the Sunflower-Soup to be extremely nourishing, most palatable and very easy to prepare. You may regard me a customer for life.

Peace be with you!



L36.487

487 - 488
Note by {Fred Waegner}³⁷³ and partial duplicate of L36.485
Undated

We have secured permission from Dr Brunton, the famous author of those celebrated books: SEARCH IN SECRET INDIA, DISCOVER YOURSELF, WISDOM OF THE OVERSELF {etc} to print part of a private letter which he sent us recently.

Dear Mr Waegner:

³⁷¹ Page 483

³⁷² Address appears in the letterhead.

³⁷³ Determined from context.

I have been purchasing your food products ever since I returned to the United States from the Orient two and a half years ago. I consider them a most desirable contribution to the vegetarian larder. I have especially enjoyed the Sunflower-soup, and the Sunflower Fruit Cake. As one who has always been fond of drinking soup every day, I find the Sunflower-Soup to be extremely nourishing, most palatable and very easy to prepare. You may regard me a customer for life!³⁷⁴

Signed:
PAUL BRUNTON

L36.489

489 - 490
Telegraph from PB to C F Waegner
MAY 4 1949

LRB PB
CHICAGO ILL MAY 4 1949 210 PM
C F WAEGNER,
ROUTE3 BOX 594, VISTA, CALIFORNIA

PLEASE SEND CARTON COLLECT IMMEDIATELY TO CHICAGO.

BRUNTON
208 P 4

L36.491

491 - 492
Envelope to C F Waegner
Chicago³⁷⁵
MAY 4 1949³⁷⁶

C F Waegner
Route 3 Box 594
Vista California

L36.493

493 - 494
Letter from PB to Fred and Clara

³⁷⁴ "{illegible} #" is handwritten in the left margin in the middle of this paragraph.

³⁷⁵ Postmarked location.

³⁷⁶ Postmarked date.

181 East Lake Shore Drive³⁷⁷
April 29, 1949

Dear Fred and Clara

I want to thank you again for the excellent co-operation given me during the time I lived in Fallbrook. I am glad that your worldly prospects took a turn for the better during the past year and my good wishes will always go out to you.

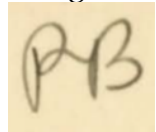
Your inner life is developing well too although here you will know more by looking back over a long period of time what has been already achieved.

In Columbus, Ohio, I was unable to escape from doing some group work, with the result that I had to deal with about 150 persons. There are remarkable possibilities for future expansion in that city, such is the interest in our philosophy. It is a keen and earnest interest too

Here in Chicago I have no such housekeeping arrangements as at Fallbrook, but there are convenient health vegetarian restaurants so I eat out there. The Maxwell place is one but there are others, so I get variety, of salads, soups and vegetables, cooked in Midwest style!

The three suitcases safely arrived. However I am puzzled by the absence of various items which I thought had been sent here. Do you remember whether or not the large carton which I packed for sending to Chicago was ever sent by you here, or whether I cancelled it at the last moment?

May the Infinite Power bless us!
with affectionate regards,



L36.495

495 - 496
Envelope to C F Waegner
Chicago³⁷⁸
MAY 10 1949³⁷⁹

C F Waegner
Route 3 Box 594
Vista California

³⁷⁷ "THE LAKE SHORE DRIVE HOTEL CHICAGO" appears in the letterhead.

³⁷⁸ Postmarked location.

³⁷⁹ Postmarked date.

L36.497

497 - 498

Letter from PB to Fred and Clara
The Lake Shore Drive Hotel, 181 East Lakeshore Drive, Chicago
May 4 /49

Dear Fred and Clara

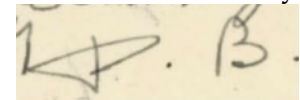
This confirms my telegram today in which I request you to send per "Collect" the large carton left with you (I presume this is not the one containing the swivel chair: if it is, then it is to be sent to Los Angeles and not here). I shall be in Chicago for about 2 months more. There must have been some misunderstanding about this carton. Thank you for your appreciative remarks about my stay at Fallbrook. I am happy if it helped you, and your welfare is dear to me. Never hesitate to write me if there is anything I can do for you.

What you say about Miss K's talk is not surprising; it is of course totally false. Yes, you may send me (in confidence) now the full note of her ravings without waiting for the fall, as I want to get it out of my mind. This is how the evil forces use fools.

I heard from Bill: he is much impressed by New York.

There is a pot of azalea leaves on my desk. That is all I see of the countryside now, alas!

affectionately



L36.499

499 - 500

Letter from PB to Fred and Clara
Room 1605, Lakeshore Drive Hotel, 181 East Lakeshore Drive, Chicago
May 10

Dear Fred and Clara,

The carton has come in from the Railway Express and is in excellent condition, thanks.

Also your letter with the details of Miss K ravings. They are as maniacal as they are diabolic. The proper place for her is a criminal lunatic asylum! I never heard such nonsense.

She claims to have met woman victims. If you get the chance, ask her for their names and addresses. I would like to meet them myself and perhaps learn something! But she could never give them to you as they don't exist.

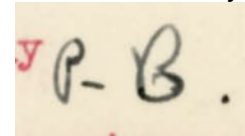
Thank you for your expression of confidence. It shows your intuition and your common sense are very much alive. But others, weak foolish or inexperienced, get

frightened by such assertions and stray from their path. It is a test, of course. It also shows how careful one has to be on guard against the evil forces that oppose every one who would make really substantial progress.

She is headed for destruction and will be overtaken by heavy retribution.

I am sorry to hear your lip hasn't healed. Have you tried applying a poultice of papaya pulp? I believe it is very good for that. They do it in India.

Peace be with you,
affectionately



P.S. If you have any problems, about your partner, I suggest that you write and get Jacques' advice. He is very shrewd in business matters

L36.501

501 - 504
Letter from Fred to PB
May 7 1949

Dear Dr Brunton:

We have your letter of the 4th. If the evil forces are using Miss K. to try and destroy our confidence in you they had better pick some better medium. We have always felt as if we knew you many years and were very close to you in some unexplainable way; it is a sort of closeness we have never felt for even our own parents.

As I mentioned Miss K. would not come into the house. She blew her horn until she got Clara to come out to her car. There she proceeded to blast you. She had come, she said because no one "even the master" could tell her what to do. She said she had come to save us before it was too late. You had made a mess of your own life, and a mess of others and it was up to her to warn us.

She said your real name was not Brunton but you were born of a Jewish father Rabbi Hurst, your name being Raphael Hurst.

She told a tale of your nefarious ways with women, I cannot recall just {how} many you have dragged down. She said the way you do it is look into their eyes, then possess their bodies for your own delight!! She now has one woman you did this to and after much work on her got her on the right path again. She knows others, several of them.

Your mind is an impure one she says. You had a woman with you last night or so you were in Fallbrook - for immoral purposes the intimation was and your trip East has been for the sole purpose of seeing another {with} more sexual enjoyment!!!

Her whole tirade was along the line that you were highly immoral while posing as a man of God. You had been discovered in bath tubs with nude women etc and what she was telling us was really only a bare segment of what she really knew for a fact - just enough to give us an idea before Clara fell under your spell.

But you were not the kind to stop with women - you tackled the men as well and I was a sucker who would probably next be in line for the kill...

Here is the prize one: Jacks stomach trouble is caused by you sucking out his vital energy. You have him under your spell and he is as afraid of you as a whipped dog; you use him as a tool, without pay, without thanks, sans everything. He dares not talk back. She said Diana had refused to come with you and did not want Jacque to do it but you forced the thing so he had to. Bernard left you flat because he and wife have found you out at last!!

She said your last book has not come forth because all your work is that of the Maharishi.

The Maharishi has found out and is cutting you off from his fund of wisdom and you are unable to proceed. She said your next book will contain a chapter -- this chapter on information she imparted to you - but it will not contain her name except by inference.

She related your trip with her to the desert. She said you fell into a terrible rage and you became louder and louder with shouting -- until she picked up a couple acorns and twisted them apart -- showing you that she was thru with you. It makes me wonder if I can find a couple of acorns and twist her apart from us!!!

She kept repeating to us that we dared not ask you why you met Charles Chaplin as some highly immoral conduct was supposed to have occurred then. Should we do so we would see you fall into a rage.

According to her you have immense holdings in LA -- all held under fictitious names. Your hocus pocus work as practiced has served you well.

You are sort of gunning for Clara it seems -- and in due time will "Eat her up". Change before it is too late she pleaded.

She told how you had invaded one woman - torn her etheric body to one side - another body to the other and then left her. She has met these women, helped some and others still roam in pitiful conditions.

Her³⁸⁰ new master is some one named Draxel of close association with Ra makhotep. These being close to Christ is why she has such a Christ consciousness.

She harped continually on your immorality to which I asked many times these questions: Do you know these things for a fact? If you do why do you not wash your hands of Dr Brunton, why not just forget him.

Her answers were that she knew these things for facts and much much more -- she could even relate worse.

The reason she does not condemn your books is because M. really dictated them and she thinks he is OK. Her trip to India will be for the express purpose of telling M.

about you and to warn him to stop you in your black ways before it is too late. Either you do stop or be brought to the brink of destruction for your evils.

Franz home was broken by you, like others, but he seems to have gotten on to you by now.

She returns in September to establish her retreat at David's place and to proceed full steam ahead with her spiritual work there.

By way of reconciliation with Clara she offered to give her one of her private stock of Tibetan wall hangings, which she knew Clara wanted as well as I for a long time. We had heard in S F the story of how these wall hangings were stolen etc and worse the string that hangs to all Miss K. gives so we did not fall for that trap. However, in the mail today comes a whole pile of books with a letter along how much she loves us all. We have always felt she was trying to buy us with gifts.

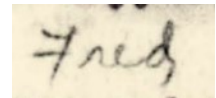
These are the blackest sort of lies we ever heard and I think she would do you harm if it was possible. I have seen her in rage, had her accuse me of some of the same things she says about you. Than men are immoral seems to be a phobia with her. Her accusations seem a reflection of happenings in her own life to me from what I know of her. She has recently inherited from an old woman a large sum of money and the heirs are all after her she said as she had no business in the old woman's affairs.

I am glad to be finished with this letter as it is not a pleasure to write. Being "et" by a yogi was the most pleasurable thing we have ever felt or experienced and we are ready for more of it.

I have been having trouble with my lip not healing, but business has been good and we have all been in good spirits.

We are also happy if we can be of some aid to you, it is a real pleasure.

Love from,

A small, rectangular piece of paper with a handwritten signature in dark ink. The signature appears to be "Fred" or "Freda" written in a cursive, slightly slanted style.

Clara and Fred.

L36.505

505 - 508

Letter and envelope from PB to Clara and Fred
Box 34, Cooper Station, New York City 3, U.S.A.
December 18, 1949

Dear Clara and Fred:

Thank you for your letter of May the 18th and for the two kinds of Almond Powder which you sent me in June. However, as I gave up the use of Nut-milk in tea and drink it quite plain, I am no longer able to use this product.

Benton's statement which you quote, "Grace and prayer will get you no where" obviously refer to his recognition of the impersonal and unvarying operation of the law

of karma. I completely agree with him about this, but apparently he does not seem to recognize that there are other laws which may be brought into a situation and may consequently modify the effects of karma. This, I believe, is what happens when Grace and Prayer become effective. However, such a question must be settled on the basis of personal experience in the end.

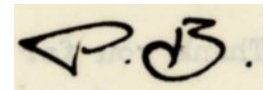
How are you getting on with the business?

You mentioned in a previous letter having had to listen to a lot of abuse of me when V.K. visited you. May I venture to say that it would not have been wrong to have defended P.B. even though you know he would not defend himself. At least you both can testify of your own experience of your dealings with him, which is first hand knowledge as against the hearsay of those who are not permitted to enter his life and who consequently accept ignorant gossip as gospel truth.

I spent the summer after leaving Chicago in the hills of Pennsylvania living in a little cottage with Bill as my assistant a mile away from the nearest neighbour. With the Fall I came to New York City with its bustle and activity and am still here. I do not know whether it will be possible for me to visit California this winter, but if so, it will not be for another month or two as I have to go to Europe for the Spring and Summer. I have been forced to give up the idea of settling down in my own house, for some years at least.

Accept my good wishes as always for your inner and outer welfare

MAY THE GRACE OF CHRISTMAS PEACE TOUCH YOU NOW AND
DURING THE COMING YEAR!

A handwritten signature in black ink, appearing to be 'P.B.' with a stylized flourish.

P.S. Romaine has been satisfactorily employed since arriving in this city some months ago. She is working as a secretary to a private girls school.

L36.509

509 - 510

Letter from Diana to Clara and Fred
The Massons, 7243 Haskell Avenue, Van Nuys, California
February 15, 1950

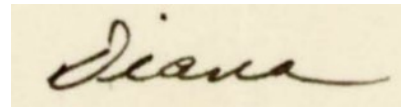
Dear Clara and Fred,

P.B. has arrived here from New York for a short stay. He would be pleased to see you, if you can arrange it, either Saturday or Sunday of this week, for lunch. If you are driving down, perhaps you would like to bring the boys along, we would all be happy to see them.

Since time is short, perhaps it would be advisable to let us know when you can come by collect telephone as soon as possible.

Our luncheon time is around 12 noon.

If for any reason this Saturday or Sunday, February 18 and 19th is not a good time for you, than when you telephone, P.B. can arrange another date to suit you. Awaiting your call and looking forward to seeing you again,



P.S. Could you bring along an order of almond meal and blanched almonds and pecans if you have any, as I was just going to write to order some.

Our³⁸¹ house is located in the valley, 1 block from the cross streets of Sepulveda and Sherman Way. We are 1 block West of Sepulveda which might be the street you will come down on as you enter Los Angeles from the Coast.

West³⁸² first st. out of Santa and to Seal Beach
(alt 101) Pacific {illegible} {illegible} to Clifton Sepulveda

L36.511

511 - 512

Letter from PB to Clara and Fred
545 Fifth Avenue, New York 17, N.Y.³⁸³
February 25, 1950

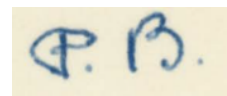
Dear Clara and Fred:

Thank you for your kind words of appreciation and loyalty.

Here are some stamps for Richard. I hope he is continuing to help in the work and please tell him so.

Thank you for the sample of the garlic - and salt-free broth powder which seems more useful than any of the other kind. I have tried it and shall in the future only order this and the curry soup from you. However, there is more than ample in the other packets to cover my possible needs until returning to New York at the beginning of the fall, so please do not send me any more until I order it. Thank you very much for these packets.

Every good wish for your business success and spiritual welfare.



³⁸¹ This paragraph is typed at the top of the page.

³⁸² Page 510

³⁸³ "NEW Permanent Mailing Address:" is typed above the address.

L36.513

513 - 514

Letter from PB to Fred and Clara
545 Fifth Avenue, New York 17, N.Y.
March 19, 1950

Dear Fred and Clara:

Thank you for sending the two parcels you did right in altering the contents to suit the local conditions at Vista regarding supplies.

It would be useless to send the Maharshee Broth powder as he is very conservative like most South Indians in eating habits and undoubtedly would refuse to use it. Incidentally, I found that the Curry Soup Powder is too strong with the leaks etc. for me, so I gave it to Romaine and will confine myself to the onion-free soup in the future.

Will you please send about eight pounds of mixed dried fruit to the following address;

Marked: "Un- MRS. GILL
solicited Gifts. "15 SUMMER hill GROVE
ENFIELD MIDDLESEX
ENGLAND

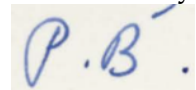
I enclose check for eight dollars to cover cost in postage. If there is any balance left please use it against the cost of the soup taken from you in Van Nuys.

Please also send two pounds of the Fruit Nut Fudge to the following address:
M.A. GREEN
2748 WEST GIDDINGS STREET
CHICAGO 25, ILLINOIS

In your notification to Mrs Green, do not mention my name but state that the goods have already been paid for by a friend. As I do not know the cost of the fudge and postage I am adding \$3.50 to the check making a total of \$11.50 and any balance, if any can be applied against the cost of the soup powder which I took from you at Van Nuys.

I am preparing to sail on March 31st for Europe and send you both upholding thoughts.

Affectionately

A handwritten signature in blue ink, appearing to be "P.B." with a small flourish at the end.

Enc: 1 check

P.S. In your letters to the recipients of food parcels sent by me to friends abroad, please alter the phrase, "In accordance with the wishes of Dr PB" alter that to, "In accordance with the order of Dr PB"

L36.515

515 - 516
Food orders
Undated

Extract: None.

L36.517

517 - 520
Letter from PB to Fred
c/o Allen's Service, 545 Fifth Avenue, New York 17³⁸⁴
November 1950

Dear Fred:

Thank you for your two letters of July.

When the Maharishee died I was almost on the eve of boarding a plane to complete my journey to him when he passed away.

He was holding on by sheer will power and his physicians were astonished how it was. he could live so long, but even he reached the limit of his remarkable resources. All the Indian newspapers carried eulogies and notices about him and the government of India declared his original cave a national memorial. Its ceremonial dedication being attended by the Governor-General.

I know he was happy to get out of his failing body for he did not consider his going an even other than in appearance -- according to what he said during the last few days. That, too, is my own experience with him since then.

Your London parcel was safely received and enjoyed. Thank you. However, I no longer use nutmeal but Willow Run Margarine a soybean product which I am able to buy locally in New York. I use it because of the fat content. In England, I was able to get a white colored nutbutter, the same color as the margarine, but here I can only find the greyish-brown color which I dislike. Do you know if it is possible to obtain a white nutbutter in this country?

I have lately returned to America and am staying in a little village about 20 miles from N.Y. However, all letters should be addressed to the address which appears at the³⁸⁵ top of the first sheet and is now repeated here:

c/o Allen's Service
545 Fifth Avenue
New York 17

Mail will always reach me here wherever I travel.

The following food parcel for my personal use however, I wish you to send direct to my present residence which is

³⁸⁴ "Permanent Address" is typed above the address.

³⁸⁵ Page 519, "2" is typed at the top of the page.

HOTEL GRAMATAN
Suite 180
Bronxville, N.Y.

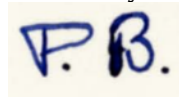
Will you please prepare me two one pound individual packages of your Garbanzo soup powder, and your other broth powder. From each of these soups exclude all salt, garlic, onion and curry seasoning. Instead, add a little pulverized herbs. These herbs should not be too strong as they might overbalance the natural taste of the broth, and yet strong enough to add to the flavor. It would be helpful if you labelled each package so that I would know exactly what has been used. We can discuss the results later. Send the parcel directly to my hotel, the address is given above.

I was interested in the circular from Mr Myers as it shows, since the death of the guru, the cult is already splitting with discussions and rivalries, just as all other occult and mystic cults split up.

Enclosed on a separate sheet you will find the names, addresses and orders to be sent to persons in England. Please take care of them the best you can and remit to me the full and complete cost.

With kind regards to all.

Peace be with you



L36.521

521 - 522
Letter from PB to Fred Clara
South French Coast
June 1. 1950

Dear Fred and Clara,

After three remarkable weeks in Italy, I have come to the French Coast.

Will you please send 5lbs of Uncle Ben rice to the following address:

Count Tito Murari

Via Flangini 2,

Verona

Italy

The rice must be Uncle Ben's, no other will do, as it is for a special purpose and plenty of other rice is available. Debit my {a/c} with costs, Romaine was instructed to remit to you part of money I sent her a month ago.

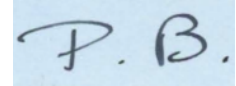
After July 10th my mail address in Europe will be changed to:

c/o Grindlays Ltd.

54 Parliament Street

London S.W.1. England
Thank you for your kind thoughts of May 15.

Peace be with you



L36.523

523 - 524

Letter from PB to Fred and Clara
c/o L.G. Parrott, 68 Clitherow Avenue, Hanwell, London, W.7.
May 9, 1950³⁸⁶

Der Fred and Clara,

This letter is being sent from Rome, Italy, but mailed thru my British agent, Mr Parrott, hence the British stamp. Can't stop too explain why.

I have your letter of May 1st. Perhaps the Los Angeles newspapers published a write-up about Maharishee's death, there was one in the New York Times. Life is emptier without him.

I am glad to hear that meditation has become easier and more habitual with you; that is a good sign indeed

A sum of money has been placed with Romaine Stevens, of NYC to pay various bills. So please send your bills as they arise to her for payment promptly, and thus you need not wait till my return.

You ask me whether you should send trial packages at times to Mrs Cotter. No please don't do it. You see she is not a Health Food person. Secondly the apricots were not for her but for her family, who have been helpful to me but who are also not Health Fooders. She herself never eats apricots but loves Uncle Ben rice very much, so I shall keep her supplied with that; she needs and eats nothing else from the States. However I could use apricots when I return to England but I do not know when that will be. I shall write and tell you when the date comes near. There is too much difficulty here on the Continent to carry food, owing to airplane freight being costly, so I carry none. You could substitute a different dried fruit for Cotter, if necessary.... Here is an order for a new address. Please send 8 lbs of Fruit Salad -- say Libbys or Hunts or some other make -- and of Pineapple Chunks or Slices. The fruit should be in the smallest size cans available to you, as this person has no refrigerator, and it should not be dried but in syrup, as they don't like druid fruit. Also send 2 lbs of butter, 2 lbs of "Mars" candies, assorted kinds, and 2 lbs of Kellogg's Breakfast Foods (Corn Soya, Krumbles and Rice Crispies preferred) in the smallest size packages available. The address is: B. RENAULT, Martin Top, Latimer, Buckinghamshire, England. Mark it 'unsolicited Gift' of course.

³⁸⁶ Handwritten illegible note in the top left corner of the page.

My visit to Rome has revived old impressions of an earlier incarnation here, when I was very active with many students but got punished by the Inquisition for being too active and too influential! Everything is so familiar and the beautiful buildings very appealing too me still. Thank you for your offer of service in my work, when it starts. There is nothing I need as yet but I shall bear it in mind. Your loyalty and unselfishness are greatly appreciated, however. May Heaven bless you richly.

affectionately

P. B.

PS³⁸⁷ The parcels sent previously to Cotter and Arram were safely received

L36.525

525 - 526

Letter from PB to Fred and Clara

c/o Mr L.G. Parrott, 68 Clitherow Avenue, Hanwell, London, W.7.

April 22. 1950

Fred and Clara,

A couple of days before I was due to embark by plane for India, the Maharishee died. He could hold out no longer. It was cancer of the left arm. I was in trance meditation at the time, and completely out of my body. According to the newspaper account which arrived by plane today from Madras, a meteor was seen in the sky over the hill Arunachala at the time of his passing,

I cancelled my journey and remain here in London for the present. Later I shall visit several European countries and then return to England, for very important developments in connection with my external work. The parcels you sent to Arram and Cotter arrived safely and were appreciated. Will you please send another parcel to the following: Mrs MAUD COTTER, 68 Clitherow Avenue, Hanwell, London, W.7. She lived in India as a missionary for many years and is very fond of rice. However it must be "Uncle Ben's Rice and no other brand. Please send her 14 (fourteen pounds weight) of rice and 6 lb of dried apricots. She is now a highly advanced mystic, a lady of 75 years old, attuned to God and one of my dear friends in the country, whom I have known for many years. Post me the bill for these goods with your next letter please.

mark³⁸⁸ the package "unsolicited Gift"

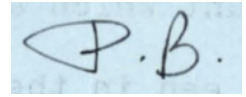
The passing of Maharishee marks a turning of the page in my outer life. I start a new cycle. We were innerly linked. Now the outer separation from India is complete and the beginning of my own individual work starts.

³⁸⁷ Page 524

³⁸⁸ Page 526

Let me know how you are getting on and accept my affectionate regards and fraternal greetings,

May heaven bless us,

A small, square, light blue stamp or piece of paper with the handwritten initials "P.B." in black ink. The "P" is a simple loop, and the "B" is also simple, followed by a period.